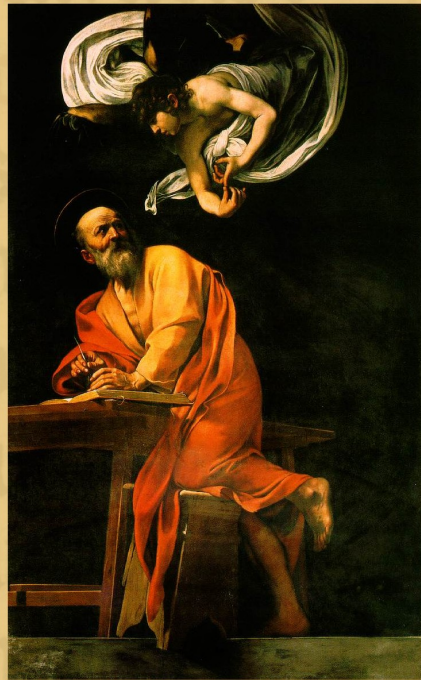


THE GOSPEL  
ACCORDING TO  
ST. MATTHEW  
TEACHING BIBLE



Greek/English



The GOSPEL  
according to  
ST. MATTHEW

TEACHING BIBLE  
GREEK/ENGLISH



## ABOUT THE ST. MATTHEW TEACHING BIBLE

This St. Matthew teaching Bible includes the Greek text from the Society of Biblical Literature Greek New Testament.

The English text is from the World English Bible, a text in the public domain.

The cross references are taken from the Treasury of Scripture Knowledge which is in the public domain.

This and other versions can be downloaded for free at [www.wolfmueller.co/teachingbible](http://www.wolfmueller.co/teachingbible). Links are also found there to purchase the text published through [lulu.com](http://lulu.com).

This text was assembled by Pastor Bryan Wolfmueller. If you find any errors, typos, or have any suggestions, please use [bwolfmueller@gmail.com](mailto:bwolfmueller@gmail.com) for communications.

[illegible]

## This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.

[illegible]



[illegible]

MATTHEW 1:1-9

<sup>1,1</sup>Βίβλος γενέσεως Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ υἱοῦ  
Δαυὶδ υἱοῦ Ἀβραάμ.

<sup>2</sup> Ἀβραὰμ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰσαάκ, Ἰσαὰκ δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ, Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν  
τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, <sup>3</sup>  
Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Φαρὲς καὶ τὸν Ζάρα  
ἐκ τῆς Θαμάρ, Φαρὲς δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν  
Ἑσρῶμ, Ἑσρῶμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀράμ, <sup>4</sup>  
Ἀράμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀμιναδάβ, Ἀμιναδάβ  
δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ναασσών, Ναασσών δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλμών, <sup>5</sup> Σαλμών δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Βόες ἐκ τῆς Ῥαχάβ, Βόες δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωβὴδ ἐκ τῆς Ῥούθ, Ἰωβὴδ δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεσσαί, <sup>6</sup> Ἰεσσαί δὲ ἐγέννησεν  
τὸν Δαυὶδ τὸν βασιλέα.

Δαυὶδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σολομῶνα ἐκ τῆς  
τοῦ Οὐρίου, <sup>7</sup> Σολομὼν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν  
Ῥοβοάμ, Ῥοβοάμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀβιά,  
Ἀβιά δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀσάφ, <sup>8</sup> Ἀσάφ δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ, Ἰωσαφάτ δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωράμ, Ἰωράμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν  
τὸν Ὀζίαν, <sup>9</sup> Ὀζίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωαθάμ,  
Ἰωαθάμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀχάζ, Ἀχάζ δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐζεκίαν,

## MATTHEW 1:1-9

*The genealogy of Christ from Abraham to Joseph, 1–17. He is miraculously conceived of the Holy Ghost by the Virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph, 18. The angel satisfies the doubts of Joseph, and declares the names and office of Christ: Jesus is born, 19–25.*

**1 generation.** Ge. 2:4; 5:1. Is. 53:8. Lu. 3:23, etc. Ro. 9:5. *the son of David.* ch. 9:27; 15:22; 22:42–45. 2 Sa. 7:13, 16. Ps. 89:36; 132:11. Is. 9:6, 7; 11:1. Je. 23:5; 33:15–17, 26. Am. 9:11. Zec. 12:8. Lu. 1:31, 32, 69, 70. Jno. 7:42. Ac. 2:30; 13:22. Ro. 1:3. Re. 22:16. *the son of Abraham.* Ge. 12:3; 22:18; 26:3–5; 28:13, 14. Ro. 4:13. Ga. 3:16.

**2 Abraham.** Ge. 21:2–5. Jos. 24:2, 3. 1 Ch. 1:28. Is. 51:2. Lu. 3:34. Ac. 7:8. Ro. 9:7–9. He. 11:11, 17, 18. *Isaac begat.* Ge. 25:26. Jos. 24:4. 1 Ch. 1:34. Is. 41:8. Mal. 1:2, 3. Ro. 9:10–13. *Jacob begat.* Ge. 29:32–35; 30:5–20; 35:16–19; 46:8, etc.; 49:8–12. Ex. 1:2–5. 1 Ch. 2:1, etc.; 5:1, 2. Lu. 3:33, 34. Ac. 7:8. He. 7:14. Re. 7:5, 14.

**3 Judas.** Ge. 38:27, 29, 30; 46:12. Judah, Pharez, Zarah. Nu. 26:20, 21. 1 Ch. 2:3, 4, Zerah; 9:4. *Tamar.* Ge. 38:6, 11, 24–26. *Tamar and Pharez.* Ge. 46:12. Nu. 26:21. Ru. 4:18. 1 Ch. 2:5; 4:1. Hezron. Lu. 3:33. *Aram.* Ru. 4:19. 1 Ch. 2:9, Ram.

**4 Amminadab.** Ru. 4:19, 20. 1 Ch. 2:10–12. Amminadab. *Nahshon.* Nu. 1:7; 2:3; 7:12, 17; 10:14. Nahshon. Lu. 3:32.

**5 Salmon.** Ru. 4:21. 1 Ch. 2:11, 12. Salma, Boaz. *Rahab.* Jos. 2:1, etc.; 6:22–25. He. 11:31. Ja. 2:25. *Rahab.* Boog. Ru. 1:4, 16, 17, 22; ch. 2–4. *Obed begat.* Lu. 3:32.

**6 Jesse.** Ru. 4:22. 1 Sa. 16:1, 11–13; 17:12, 58; 20:30–31; 22:8. 2 Sa. 23:1. 1 Ch. 2:15. Ps. 72:20. Is. 11:1. Ac. 13:22, 23. *Solomon.* 2 Sa. 12:24, 25. 1 Ch. 3:5; 14:4; 28:5. *her.* 2 Sa. 11:3, 26, 27. 1 Ki. 1:11–17, 28–31; 15:5. Ro. 8:3. *Urias.* 2 Sa. 23:39. 1 Ch. 11:41, Uriah.

**7 Roboam.** 1 Ki. 11:43; 12:1, etc. 1 Ch. 3:10. 2 Ch. 9:31; 13:7. Rehoboam. *Abia.* 1 Ki. 14:31. Abijam. 2 Ch. 12:1, Abijah. *Asa.* 1 Ki. 15:8–23. 2 Ch. ch. 14–16.

**8 Josaphat.** 1 Ki. 15:24; 22:2, etc. 2 Ki. 3:1. 2 Ch. ch. 17–20, Jehoshaphat. *Joram.* 1 Ki. 22:50. 2 Ki. 8:16. Jehoram. 1 Ch. 3:11. 2 Ch. 21:1. *Ozias.* 2 Ki. 14:21; 15:1–6. Azariah. 2 Ch. 26:1, etc., Uzziah.

**9 Jotham.** 2 Ki. 15:7, 32–38. 1 Ch. 3:11–13. 2 Ch. 26:21; ch. 27. Jotham. *Achaz.* 2 Ki. 15:38; 16:1, etc. 2 Ch. 27:9; 28:1, etc. Is. 7:1–13, Ahaz. *Ezekias.* 2 Ki. 16:20; ch. 18–20. 2 Ch. 28:27; ch. 29–32. Is. ch. 36–39, Hezekiah.

# 1

The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. 2 Abraham became the father of Isaac. Isaac became the father of Jacob. Jacob became the father of Judah and his brothers. 3 Judah became the father of Perez and Zerah by Tamar. Perez became the father of Hezron. Hezron became the father of Ram. 4 Ram became the father of Amminadab. Amminadab became the father of Nahshon. Nahshon became the father of Salmon. 5 Salmon became the father of Boaz by Rahab. Boaz became the father of Obed by Ruth. Obed became the father of Jesse. 6 Jesse became the father of King David. David became the father of Solomon by her who had been Uriah's wife. 7 Solomon became the father of Rehoboam. Rehoboam became the father of Abijah. Abijah became the father of Asa. 8 Asa became the father of Jehoshaphat. Jehoshaphat became the father of Joram. Joram became the father of Uzziah. 9 Uzziah became the father of Jotham. Jotham became the father of Ahaz. Ahaz became the father of Hezekiah.

MATTHEW 1:10-17

<sup>10</sup> Ἐζεκίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Μανασσῆ,  
Μανασσῆς δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀμώς, Ἀμώς δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσίαν, <sup>11</sup> Ἰωσίας δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεχονίαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς  
αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος.

<sup>12</sup> Μετὰ δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν Βαβυλῶνος  
Ἰεχονίας ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλαθιήλ, Σαλαθιήλ  
δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ζοροβαβέλ, <sup>13</sup> Ζοροβαβέλ  
δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀβιούδ, Ἀβιούδ δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιακίμ, Ἐλιακίμ δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀζώρ, <sup>14</sup> Ἀζώρ δὲ ἐγέννησεν  
τὸν Σαδώκ, Σαδώκ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀχίμ,  
Ἀχίμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιούδ, <sup>15</sup> Ἐλιούδ δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλεάζαρ, Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ματθάν, Ματθάν δὲ  
ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ, <sup>16</sup> Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν  
τὸν Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἄνδρα Μαρίας, ἐξ ἧς  
ἐγεννήθη Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγόμενος χριστός.

<sup>17</sup> Πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραὰμ ἕως  
Δαυὶδ γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες, καὶ ἀπὸ Δαυὶδ  
ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος γενεαὶ  
δεκατέσσαρες, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεσίας  
Βαβυλῶνος ἕως τοῦ χριστοῦ γενεαὶ  
δεκατέσσαρες.

## MATTHEW 1:10-17

**10** *Manasse*. 2 Ki. 20:21; 21:1–18; 24:3, 4. 1 Ch. 3:13–15. 2 Ch. 32:33; 33:1–19. *Manasseh*. *Amon*. 2 Ki. 21:19–26. 2 Ch. 33:20–24. *Josias*. 1 Ki. 13:2. 2 Ki. 21:26; ch. 22; 23:1–30. 2 Ch. 33:25; ch. 34; 35. Je. 1:2, 3, *Josiah*.

**11** *Josias*. *Some read*, *Josias* begat *Jakim*, and *Jakim* begat *Jechonias*. 2 Ki. 23:31–37; ch. 24. 1 Ch. 3:15–17. 2 Ch. 36:1, etc. Je. 22:10–28. *about*. 2 Ki. 24:14–16; 25:11. 2 Ch. 36:10, 20. Je. 27:20; 39:9; 52:11–15, 28–30. Da. 1:2.

**12** *Jechonias*. 2 Ki. 25:27, *Jehoiachin*. 1 ch. 3:17, 19, etc., *Jechoniah*, Jer. 22:24, 28, *Coniah*. and. Ezr. 3:2; 5:2. Ne. 12:1. Hag. 1:1, 12, 14; 2:2, 23, *Shealtiel*, *Zerub-babel*. Lu. 3:27.

**16** *Joseph*. ver. 18–25; ch. 2:13. Lu. 1:27; 2:4, 5, 48; 3:23; 4:22. *of whom*. Mar. 6:3. Lu. 1:31–35; 2:7, 10, 11. *who*. ch. 27:17, 22. Jno. 4:25.

**18** *the birth*. Lu. 1:27, etc. *of the*. Ge. 3:15. Job 14:4; 15:14. Lu. 1:25, 35. Ga. 4:4, 5. He. 7:26; 10:5.

10 Hezekiah became the father of Manasseh. Manasseh became the father of Amon. Amon became the father of Josiah. 11 Josiah became the father of Jechoniah and his brothers, at the time of the exile to Babylon. 12 After the exile to Babylon, Jechoniah became the father of Shealtiel. Shealtiel became the father of Zerubabel. 13 Zerubbabel became the father of Abiud. Abiud became the father of Eliakim. Eliakim became the father of Azor. 14 Azor became the father of Zadok. Zadok became the father of Achim. Achim became the father of Eliud. 15 Eliud became the father of Eleazar. Eleazar became the father of Matthan. Matthan became the father of Jacob. 16 Jacob became the father of Joseph, the husband of Mary, from whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. 17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; from David to the exile to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the carrying away to Babylon to the Christ, fourteen generations.

MATTHEW 1:18-24

<sup>18</sup> Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ἡ γένεσις οὕτως ἦν.  
μνηστευθείσης τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ Μαρίας τῷ  
Ἰωσήφ, πρὶν ἢ συνελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εὐρέθη ἐν  
γαστρὶ ἔχουσα ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου. <sup>19</sup> Ἰωσήφ  
δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὢν καὶ μὴ θέλων  
αὐτὴν δειγματίσαι, ἐβουλήθη λάθρα  
ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν. <sup>20</sup> ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ  
ἐνθυμηθέντος ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ  
ἐφάνη αὐτῷ λέγων· Ἰωσήφ υἱὸς Δαβὶδ, μὴ  
φοβηθῆς παραλαβεῖν Μαρίαν τὴν γυναῖκά  
σου, τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ γεννηθὲν ἐκ πνεύματός  
ἐστίν ἁγίου. <sup>21</sup> τέξεται δὲ υἱὸν καὶ καλέσεις  
τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν, αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει  
τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. <sup>22</sup>  
τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν  
ὑπὸ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος· <sup>23</sup>  
Ἰδοὺ ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει καὶ τέξεται  
υἱόν, καὶ καλέσουσιν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ  
Ἑμμανουήλ· ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευόμενον  
Μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ θεός. <sup>24</sup> ἐγερθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωσήφ  
ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου ἐποίησεν ὡς προσέταξεν αὐτῷ  
ὁ ἄγγελος κυρίου καὶ παρέλαβεν τὴν γυναῖκα  
αὐτοῦ·

## MATTHEW 1:18-24

**19** *her husband*. I.e. 19:20. De. 22:23, 24. *a just*. Ge. 6:9. Ps. 112:4, 5. Mar. 6:20. Lu. 2:25. Ac. 10:22. *a public*. Ge. 38:24. I.e. 20:10. De. 22:21–24. Jno. 8:4, 5. *was*. De. 24:1–4. Mar. 10:4.

**20** *while*. Ps. 25:8, 9; 94:19; 119:125; 143:8. Pr. 3:5, 6; 12:5. Is. 26:3; 30:21. *the angel*. Ju. 13:3, 8, 9. Lu. 1:10–13, 19, 26, etc.; 2:8–14. *in*. ch. 2:13, 19, 22. Ge. 31:11. Nu. 12:6. Job 4:13–16; 33:15–17. Joel 2:28. *Joseph*. Is. 7:2, 13. Je. 33:26. Lu. 2:4. *four not*. ch. 28:5. Ge. 46:3. 1 Ki. 17:13. Is. 51:7. Je. 40:9. Lu. 1:30. *that*. ver. 18. Je. 31:22. *conceived*. Gr. begotten.

**21** *she*. Ge. 17:19, 21; 18:10. Ju. 13:3. 2 Ki. 4:16, 17. Lu. 1:13, 35, 36. *thou*. Lu. 1:31; 2:21. *JESUS*. *that is*, Saviour. *Heb. for*. Ps. 130:7, 8. Is. 12:1, 2; 45:21, 22. Je. 23:6; 33:16. Eze. 36:25–29. Da. 9:24. Zec. 9:9. Jno. 1:29. Ac. 3:26; 4:12; 5:31; 13:23, 38, 39. Ep. 5:25–27. Col. 1:20. 23. Tit. 2:14. He. 7:25. 1 Jno. 1:7; 2:1, 2; 3:5. Re. 1:5, 6; 7:14.

**22** *that*. ch. 2:15. 23; 5:17; 8:17; 12:17; 13:35; 21:4. 1 Ki. 8:15, 24. Ezr. 1:1. Lu. 21:22; 24:44. Jno. 10:35; 12:38–40; 15:25; 17:12; 18:9; 19:24, 28, 36, 37. Ac. 3:18; 13:27–29. Re. 17:17.

**23** *a virgin*. Is. 7:14. *they shall call his name*. or, his name shall be called. *Emmanuel*. Is. 7:14; 8:8. Immanuel. *God*. ch. 28:20. Ps. 46:7, 11. Is. 8:8–10; 9:6, 7; 12:2. Jno. 1:14. Ac. 18:9. Ro. 1:3, 4; 9:5. 2 Co. 5:19. 1 Ti. 3:16. 2 Ti. 4:17, 22.

**24** *did*. Ge. 6:22; 7:5; 22:2, 3. Ex. 40:16, 19, 25, 27, 32. 2 Ki. 5:11–14. Jno. 2:5–8; 15:14. He. 11:7, 8, 24–31. Ja. 2:21–26.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was like this: After his mother, Mary, was engaged to Joseph, before they came together, she was found pregnant by the Holy Spirit. 19 Joseph, her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, intended to put her away secretly. 20 But when he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, “Joseph, son of David, don’t be afraid to take to yourself Mary, your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. 21 She shall give birth to a son. You shall name him Jesus, for it is he who shall save his people from their sins.”

22 Now all this has happened that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

23 “Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall give birth to a son.

They shall call his name Immanuel;”

which is, being interpreted, “God with us.”

24 Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took his wife to himself;

MATTHEW 1:25-2:7

<sup>25</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκεν αὐτὴν ἕως οὗ ἔτεκεν υἱόν· καὶ ἐκάλεσεν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν.

<sup>2.1</sup> Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλέεμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως, ἰδοὺ μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα <sup>2</sup> λέγοντες· Ποῦ ἐστὶν ὁ τεχθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἶδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ καὶ ἦλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ. <sup>3</sup> ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης ἐταράχθη καὶ πᾶσα Ἱεροσόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ, <sup>4</sup> καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν ποῦ ὁ χριστὸς γεννᾶται. <sup>5</sup> οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἐν Βηθλέεμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας· οὕτως γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου· <sup>6</sup> Καὶ σύ, Βηθλέεμ γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἶ ἐν τοῖς ἡγεμόσιν Ἰούδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ἡγούμενος, ὅστις ποιμανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου τὸν Ἰσραήλ.

<sup>7</sup> Τότε Ἡρώδης λάθρα καλέσας τοὺς μάγους ἠκρίβωσεν παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρος,



## MATTHEW 1:25-2:7

25 she. Ex. 13:2; 22:29. Lu. 2:7.  
Ro. 8:29. and he. Lu. 2:21.

*The wise men from the east enquire after Christ, 1, 2; at which Herod is alarmed, 3–8. They are directed by a star to Bethlehem, worship him, and offer their presents, 9–12. Joseph flies into Egypt with Jesus, and his mother, 13–15. Herod slays the children, 16–19; himself dies, 20–22. Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth, 23.*

1 *‘Fourth year before the account called Anno Domini.’* Jesu. ch. 1:25. Lu. 2:4–7. *Bethlehem.* ver. 5. Mi. 5:2. Lu. 2:11, 15. Jno. 7:42. *Herod.* This was Herod the Great, for an account of whom see the Connection of the Old and New Testaments in the Comprehensive Bible. ver. 3, 19. Ge. 49:10. Da. 9:24, 25. Hag. 2:6–9. *from.* Ge. 10:30; 25:6. 1 Ki. 4:30. Job 1:3. Ps. 72:9–12. Is. 11:10; 60:1, etc.

2 *born.* ch. 21:5. Ps. 2:6. Is. 9:6, 7; 32:1, 2. Je. 23:5. *Zec.* 9:9. Lu. 2:11; 19:38; 23:3, 38. Jno. 1:49; 12:13; 18:37; 19:12–15, 19. *his.* Nu. 24:17. Is. 60:3. Lu. 1:78, 79. Re. 22:16. *worship.* ver. 10, 11. Ps. 45:11. Jno. 5:23; 9:38; 20:28. He. 1:6.

3 *he.* ch. 8:29; 23:37. 1 Ki. 18:17, 18. Jno. 11:47, 48. Ac. 4:2, 24–27; 5:24–28; 16:20, 21; 17:6, 7.

4 *the chief.* ch. 21:15, 23; 26:3, 47; 27:1. 1 Ch. 24:4, etc. 2 Ch. 36:14. Ezr. 10:5. Ne. 12:7. Ps. 2:2. Jno. 7:32; 18:3. *scribes.* ch. 7:29; 13:52. 2 Ch. 34:13, 15. Ezr. 7:6, 11, 12. Je. 8:8. Mar. 8:31. Lu. 20:19; 23:10. Jno. 8:3. Ac. 4:5; 6:12; 23:9. *he demanded.* Mal. 2:7. Jno. 3:10.

5 Ge. 35:19. Jos. 19:15. Ru. 1:1, 19; 2:4; 4:11. 1 Sa. 16:1.

6 *thou.* ver. 1. Mi. 5:2. Jno. 7:42. *a Governor.* ch. 28:18. Ge. 49:10. Nu. 24:19. 1 Ch. 5:2. Ps. 2:1–6. Is. 9:6, 7. Ep. 1:22. Col. 1:18. Re. 2:27; 11:15. *rule.* or, feed. Ps. 78:71, 72. Is. 40:11. Je. 23:4–6. Eze. 34:23–25; 37:24–26.

7 ch. 26:3–5. Ex. 1:10. 1 Sa. 18:21. Ps. 10:9, 10; 55:21; 64:4–6; 83:3, 4. Is. 7:5–7. Eze. 38:10, 11. Re. 12:1–5, 15.

25 and didn’t know her sexually until she had given birth to her firstborn son. He named him Jesus.

## 2

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of King Herod, behold, wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying,<sup>2</sup> “Where is he who is born King of the Jews? For we saw his star in the east, and have come to worship him.” <sup>3</sup> When King Herod heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. <sup>4</sup> Gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he asked them where the Christ would be born. <sup>5</sup> They said to him, “In Bethlehem of Judea, for this is written through the prophet,  
<sup>6</sup> ‘You Bethlehem, land of Judah, are in no way least among the princes of Judah: for out of you shall come a governor, who shall shepherd my people, Israel.’ ”

<sup>7</sup> Then Herod secretly called the wise men, and learned from them exactly what time the star appeared.

<sup>8</sup> καὶ πέμψας αὐτοὺς εἰς Βηθλέεμ εἶπεν· Πορευθέντες ἐξετάσατε ἀκριβῶς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου· ἐπὶ δὲ εὑρητε, ἀπαγγείλατέ μοι, ὅπως κἀγὼ ἐλθὼν προσκυνήσω αὐτῷ. <sup>9</sup> οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως ἐπορεύθησαν, καὶ ἰδοὺ ὁ ἀστήρ ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ προῆγεν αὐτούς, ἕως ἐλθὼν ἐστάθη ἐπάνω οὗ ἦν τὸ παιδίον. <sup>10</sup> ἰδόντες δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα. <sup>11</sup> καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν εἶδον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δῶρα, χρυσὸν καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν. <sup>12</sup> καὶ χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρώδην δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.

<sup>13</sup> Ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ λέγων· Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ φεῦγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἂν εἶπω σοι· μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρώδης ζητεῖν τὸ παιδίον τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό. <sup>14</sup> ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς Αἴγυπτον,

## MATTHEW 2:8-14

**8** *Go.* 1 Sa. 23:22, 23. 2 Sa. 17:14. 1 Ki. 19:2. Job 5:12, 13. Ps. 33:10, 11. Pr. 21:30. La. 3:37. 1 Co. 3:19. 20. *that.* ch. 26:48, 49. 2 Sa. 15:7–12. 2 Ki. 10:18, 19. Ezr. 4:1, 2. Ps. 12:2, 3; 55:11–15. Pr. 26:24, 25. Je. 41:5–7. Lu. 20:20, 21.

**9** *the star.* ver. 2. Ps. 25:12. Pr. 2:1–6; 8:17. 2 Pe. 1:19.

**10** *they rejoiced.* De. 32:13. Ps. 67:4; 105:3. Lu. 2:10, 20. Ac. 13:46–48. Ro. 15:9–13.

**11** *they saw.* Lu. 2:16, 26–32, 38. *worshipped.* ver. 2; ch. 4:9, 10; 14:33. Ps. 2:12; 95:6. Jno. 5:22, 23. Ac. 10:25, 26. Re. 19:10; 22:8–10. *presented. or, offered.* Ge. 43:11. 1 Sa. 10:27. 1 Ki. 10:2, 10. Ps. 72:10, 15. Is. 60:6. *frankincense.* Ezec. 30:23, 26. Le. 2:1, 2; 6:15. Nu. 7:14, 86. Ps. 45:8. Mal. 1:11. Re. 5:8.

**12** *urned.* ver. 22; ch. 1:20; 27:19. Ge. 20:6, 7; 31:24. Job 33:15–17. Da. 2:19. *they departed.* Ex. 1:17. Ac. 4:19; 5:29. 1 Co. 3:19.

**13** *the angel.* ver. 19; ch. 1:20. Ac. 5:19; 10:7, 22; 12:11. He. 1:13, 14. *Arose.* ch. 10:23. Re. 12:6, 14. *until.* ver. 19, 20. Jos. 3:13, 17; 4:10, 18. Da. 3:25, 26. Ac. 16:36. *for.* ver. 16. Ex. 1:22; 2:2, 3. Job 33:15, 17. Ac. 7:19. Re. 12:4.

**14** ver. 20, 21; ch. 1:24. Ac. 26:21.

8 He sent them to Bethlehem, and said, “Go and search diligently for the young child. When you have found him, bring me word, so that I also may come and worship him.”

9 They, having heard the king, went their way; and behold, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, until it came and stood over where the young child was. 10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy. 11 They came into the house and saw the young child with Mary, his mother, and they fell down and worshiped him. Opening their treasures, they offered to him gifts: gold, frankincense, and myrrh. 12 Being warned in a dream not to return to Herod, they went back to their own country another way.

13 Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, “Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and stay there until I tell you, for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.”

14 He arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt,

MATTHEW 2:15-21

<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος· Ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου.

<sup>16</sup> Τότε Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων ἐθυμώθη λίαν, καὶ ἀποστείλας ἀνεῖλεν πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθλέεμ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὁρίοις αὐτῆς ἀπὸ διετοῦς καὶ κατωτέρω, κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκρίβωσεν παρὰ τῶν μάγων. <sup>17</sup> τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος· <sup>18</sup> Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμὰ ἠκούσθη, κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὀδυρμὸς πολὺς· Ῥαχὴλ κλαίουσα τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν παρακληθῆναι ὅτι οὐκ εἰσίν.

<sup>19</sup> Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἡρώδου ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ <sup>20</sup> λέγων· Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ, τεθνήκασιν γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου. <sup>21</sup> ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ.

## MATTHEW 2:15-21

**15** *until*, ver. 19. Ac. 12:1-4, 23, 24. *that*, ver. 17, 23; ch. 1:22; 4:14, 15; 8:17; 12:16-18; 21:4; 26:54, 56; 27:35. Lu. 24:44. Jno. 19:28, 36. Ac. 1:16. *Out*, Ex. 4:22. Nu. 24:8. Ho. 11:1.

**16** *when*, Ge. 39:14, 17. Nu. 22:29; 24:10. Ju. 16:10. Job 12:4. *was exceeding*, Pr. 27:5, 4. Da. 3:13, 19, 20. *and slew*, Ge. 49:7. 2 Ki. 8:12. Pr. 28:15, 17. Is. 26:21; 59:7. Ho. 10:14. Re. 17:6. *according*, ver. 7.

**17**, ver. 15.

**18** *Rama*, Je. 31:15, Ramah. *lamentation*, Je. 4:31; 9:17-21. Eze. 2:10. Re. 8:13. *Rachel*, Ge. 35:16-20. *would*, Ge. 37:30, 33-35; 42:36. Job 14:10.

**19** *Herod*, Ps. 76:10. Is. 51:12. Da. 8:25; 11:45. *an*, ver. 13; ch. 1:20. Ps. 139:7. Je. 30:10. Eze. 11:16.

**20** *Arise*, ver. 13. Pr. 3:5, 6. *for*, Ex. 4:19. 1 Ki. 11:21, 40; 12:1-3.

**21** Ge. 6:22. He. 11:8.

15 and was there until the death of Herod; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, “Out of Egypt I called my son.”

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked by the wise men, was exceedingly angry, and sent out, and killed all the male children who were in Bethlehem and in all the surrounding countryside, from two years old and under, according to the exact time which he had learned from the wise men.<sup>17</sup> Then that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying,

18 “A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children; she wouldn’t be comforted, because they are no more.”

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, <sup>20</sup> “Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel, for those who sought the young child’s life are dead.”

21 He arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

MATTHEW 2:22-3:6

<sup>22</sup> ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει τῆς  
Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ἡρώδου  
ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν· χρηματισθεὶς δὲ κατ'  
ὄναρ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη τῆς Γαλιλαίας,  
<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἐλθὼν κατώκησεν εἰς πόλιν λεγομένην  
Ναζαρέτ, ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν  
προφητῶν ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.

<sup>3.1</sup> Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις  
παραγίνεται Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς κηρύσσων  
ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τῆς Ἰουδαίας <sup>2</sup> καὶ λέγων·  
Μετανοεῖτε, ἥγγικεν γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν  
οὐρανῶν. <sup>3</sup> οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ῥηθεὶς διὰ  
Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος· Φωνὴ  
βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν  
κυρίου, εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. <sup>4</sup>  
αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶχεν τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ  
ἀπὸ τριχῶν καμήλου καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην  
περὶ τὴν ὀσφὺν αὐτοῦ, ἡ δὲ τροφή ἦν αὐτοῦ  
ἄκριδες καὶ μέλι ἄγριον. <sup>5</sup> τότε ἐξεπορεύετο  
πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία  
καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περίχωρος τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, <sup>6</sup> καὶ  
ἐβαπτίζοντο ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ὑπ'  
αὐτοῦ ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν.

## MATTHEW 2:22-3:6

**22** *he was.* Ge. 19:17–21. 1 Sa. 16:2. Ac. 9:13, 14. *being* ver. 12; ch. 1:20. Ps. 48:14; 73:24; 107:6, 7; 121:8. Is. 30:21; 48:17, 18. *into* ch. 3:13. Lu. 2:39. Jno. 7:41, 42, 52.

**23** *Nazareth.* Jno. 18:5, 7; 19:19. Ac. 2:22. *He shall* ch. 26:71. Nu. 6:13. Ju. 13:5. 1 Sa. 1:11. Ps. 69:9, 10. Is. 53:1, 2. Am. 2:10–12. Jno. 1:45, 46. Ac. 24:5.

*John preaches his office, life, and baptism, 1–6. He rebukes the Pharisees, 7–12, and baptizes Christ in Jordan, 13–17.*

**1** *those.* Lu. 3:1, 2. *John* ch. 11:11; 14:2, etc.; 16:14; 17:12, 13; 21:25–27, 32. Mar. 1:4, 15; 6:16–29. Lu. 1:13–17, 76; 3:2–20. Jno. 1:6–8, 15–36; 3:27–36. Ac. 1:22; 13:24, 25; 19:3, 4. *preaching.* Is. 40:3–6. Mar. 1:7. Lu. 1:17. *the wilderness.* ch. 11:7. Jos. 14:10; 15:61, 62. Lu. 7:24.

**2** *Repent.* ch. 4:17; 11:20; 12:41; 21:29–32. 1 Ki. 8:47. Job 42:6. Eze. 18:30–32; 33:11. Mar. 1:4, 15; 6:12. Lu. 13:3, 5; 15:7, 10; 16:30; 24:47. Ac. 2:38; 3:19; 11:18; 17:30; 20:21; 26:20. 2 Co. 7:10. 2 Ti. 2:25. He. 6:1. 2 Pe. 3:9. Re. 2:5, 21. *for* ch. 5:3, 10, 19, 20; 6:10, 33; 10:7; 11:11, 12; 13:11, 24, 31, 33, 44, 45, 47, 52; 18:1–4, 23; 20:1; 22:2; 23:13; 25:1, 14. Da. 2:44. Lu. 6:20; 9:2; 10:9–11. Jno. 3:3–5. Col. 1:13.

**3** *by.* Is. 40:3. Mar. 1:3. Lu. 3:3–6. Jno. 1:23. *Prepare.* Is. 57:14, 15. Mal. 3:1. Lu. 1:17, 76.

**4** *his raiment.* ch. 11:8. 2 Ki. 1:8. Zec. 13:4. Mal. 4:5. Mar. 1:6. Lu. 1:17. Re. 11:3. *and his.* ch. 11:18. Le. 11:22. *wild.* De. 32:13. 1 Sa. 14:25–27.

**5** ch. 4:25; 11:7–12. Mar. 1:5. Lu. 3:7; 16:16. Jno. 3:23; 5:35.

**6** *were.* ver. 11, 13–16. Eze. 36:25. Mar. 1:8, 9. Lu. 3:16. Jno. 1:25–28, 31–33; 3:23–25. Ac. 1:5; 2:38–41; 10:36–38; 11:16; 19:4, 5, 18. 1 Co. 10:2. Col. 2:12. Tit. 3:5, 6. He. 6:2; 9:10. Gr. 1 Pe. 3:21. *confessing.* Le. 16:21; 26:40. Nu. 5:7. Jos. 7:19. Job 33:27, 28. Ps. 32:5. Pr. 28:13. Da. 9:4. Mar. 1:5. Lu. 15:18–21. Ac. 2:38; 19:18; 22:16. Ja. 5:16. 1 Jno. 1:9.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in the place of his father, Herod, he was afraid to go there. Being warned in a dream, he withdrew into the region of Galilee, 23 and came and lived in a city called Nazareth; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophets that he will be called a Nazarene.

### 3

In those days, John the Baptizer came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, 2 “Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!” 3 For this is he who was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying, “The voice of one crying in the wilderness, make the way of the Lord ready!

Make his paths straight!”

4 Now John himself wore clothing made of camel’s hair, with a leather belt around his waist. His food was locusts and wild honey. 5 Then people from Jerusalem, all of Judea, and all the region around the Jordan went out to him. 6 They were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins.

<sup>7</sup> Ἰδὼν δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; <sup>8</sup> ποιήσατε οὖν καρπὸν ἄξιον τῆς μετανοίας <sup>9</sup> καὶ μὴ δόξητε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ, λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. <sup>10</sup> ἤδη δὲ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.

<sup>11</sup> Ἐγὼ μὲν ὑμᾶς βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν· ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστίν, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἰκανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί· <sup>12</sup> οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ καὶ συνάξει τὸν σῖτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.

<sup>13</sup> Τότε παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. <sup>14</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης διεκώλυεν αὐτὸν λέγων· Ἐγὼ χρεῖαν ἔχω ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἔρχῃ πρὸς με;



## MATTHEW 3:7-14

**7** *the Pharisees.* ch. 5:20; 12:24; 15:12; 16:6, 11, 12; 22:15, 23, 34; 23:13, etc. Mar. 7:3-5; 8:15; 12:13, 18. Lu. 7:30; 11:39-44; 16:14; 18:11. Jno. 1:24; 7:45-49; 9:40. Ac. 4:1, 2; 5:17; 15:5; 23:6-9; 26:5. *O generation.* ch. 12:34; 23:33. Ge. 3:15. Ps. 58:3-6. Is. 57:3, 4; 59:5. Lu. 3:7-9. Jno. 8:44. 1 Jno. 3:10. Re. 12:9, 10. *who.* Je. 6:10; 51:6. Eze. 3:18-21; 33:3-7. Ac. 20:31. Ro. 1:18. He. 11:7. *flee.* Ro. 5:9. 1 Th. 1:10. 2 Th. 1:9, 10. He. 6:18. Re. 6:16, 17.

**8** *forth.* ch. 21:28-30, 32. Is. 1:16, 17. Lu. 3:8, 10-14. Ac. 26:20. Ro. 2:4-7. 2 Co. 7:10, 11. 2 Pe. 1:4-8. *fruits.* Ga. 5:22, 23. Ep. 5:9. Phi. 1:11. *meet,* etc. *or,* answerable to amendment of life. Je. 7:3-7; 26:13, 36:3.

**9** *think.* Mar. 7:21. Lu. 3:8; 5:22; 7:39; 12:17. *Woe.* Eze. 33:24. Lu. 16:24. Jno. 8:33, 39, 40, 53. Ac. 13:26. Ro. 4:1, 11-16; 9:7, 8. Ga. 4:22-31. *God.* ch. 8:11, 12. Lu. 19:40. Ac. 15:14. Ro. 4:17. 1 Co. 1:27, 28. Ga. 3:27-29. Ep. 2:12, 13.

**10** *now.* Mal. 3:1-3; 4:1. He. 3:1-3; 10:28-31; 12:25. *the axe.* Lu. 3:9; 23:31. *therefore.* Ps. 1:3; 92:13, 14. Is. 61:3. Je. 17:8. Jno. 15:2. *is burn.* ch. 7:19; 21:19. Ps. 80:15, 16. Is. 5:2-7; 27:11. Eze. 15:2-7. Lu. 13:6-9. Jno. 15:6. He. 6:8. 1 Pe. 4:17, 18.

**11** *baptize.* ver. 6. Mar. 1:4, 8. Lu. 3:3, 16. Jno. 1:26, 33. Ac. 1:5; 11:16; 13:24; 19:4. *but.* Lu. 1:17. Jno. 1:15, 26, 27, 30, 34; 3:23-36. *whose.* Mar. 1:7. Lu. 7:6, 7. Ac. 13:25. Ep. 3:8. 1 Pe. 3:5. *he shall.* Is. 4:4; 44:3; 59:20, 21. Zec. 13:9. Mal. 3:2-4. Mar. 1:8. Lu. 3:16. Jno. 1:33. Ac. 1:5; 2:2-4; 11:15, 16. 1 Co. 12:13. Ga. 3:27, 28.

**12** *fan.* Is. 30:24; 41:16. Je. 4:11; 15:7; 51:2. Lu. 3:17. *he will thoroughly.* ch. 13:41, 49, 50. Mal. 3:2, 3; 4:1. Jno. 15:2. *and gather.* ch. 13:30, 43. Am. 9:9. *but.* Job 21:18. Ps. 1:4; 35:5. Is. 5:24; 17:13. Ho. 13:3. Mal. 4:1. Lu. 3:17. *with.* Is. 1:31; 66:24. Je. 7:20; 17:27. Eze. 20:47, 48. Mar. 9:43-48.

**13** *from.* ch. 2:22. Mar. 1:9. Lu. 3:21.

**14** *John.* Lu. 1:43. Jno. 1:36-8. *I have.* Jno. 1:16; 3:3-7. Ac. 1:5-8. Ro. 3:23, 25. Ga. 3:22, 27-29; 4:6. Ep. 2:3-5. Re. 7:9-17.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming for his baptism, he said to them, “You offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Therefore produce fruit worthy of repentance! 9 Don’t think to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham for our father,’ for I tell you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones.

10 “Even now the ax lies at the root of the trees. Therefore every tree that doesn’t produce good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire. 11 I indeed baptize you in water for repentance, but he who comes after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit.

12 His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing floor. He will gather his wheat into the barn, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.”

13 Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be baptized by him. 14 But John would have hindered him, saying, “I need to be baptized by you, and you come to me?”

MATTHEW 3:15-4:5

<sup>15</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἄφες ἄρτι, οὕτως γὰρ πρόπον ἐστὶν ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην. τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτόν. <sup>16</sup> βαπτισθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εὐθὺς ἀνέβη ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἠνεώχθησαν οἱ οὐρανοί, καὶ εἶδεν πνεῦμα θεοῦ καταβαῖνον ὥσπερ περιστερὰν ἐρχόμενον ἐπ’ αὐτόν. <sup>17</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν λέγουσα· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.

<sup>4.1</sup> Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνήχθη εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. <sup>2</sup> καὶ νηστεύσας ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα ὕστερον ἐπείνασεν. <sup>3</sup> καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ πειράζων εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπὲ ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται. <sup>4</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Γέγραπται· Οὐκ ἐπ’ ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ’ ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ στόματος θεοῦ.

<sup>5</sup> Τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἔστησεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ,

## MATTHEW 3:15-4:5

**15** *Suffer.* Jno. 13:7–9, *for*, Ps. 40:7, 8, Is. 42:21. Lu. 1:6, Jno. 4:34; 8:29; 13:15; 15:10. Phi. 2:7, 8. He. 7:26. 1 Pe. 2:21–24. 1 Jno. 2:6.

**16** *Jesus.* Mar. 1:10. *lo.* Eze. 1:1. Lu. 3:21. Ac. 7:56. *and he.* Is. 11:2; 42:1; 59:21; 61:1. Lu. 3:22. Jno. 1:31–34; 3:34. Col. 1:18, 19.

**17** *lo.* Jno. 5:37; 12:28–30. Re. 14:2. *This.* ch. 12:18; 17:5. Ps. 2:7. Is. 42:1, 21. Mar. 1:11; 9:7. Lu. 3:22; 9:35. Ep. 1:6. Col. 1:13. 2 Pe. 1:17.

*Christ, fasting forty days, is tempted of the devil and ministered unto by angels, 1–11. He dwells in Capernaum, 12–16; begins to preach, 17; calls Peter and Andrew, 18–20; James and John, 21, 22; teaches and heals all the diseased, 23–25.*

**1** *was.* Mar. 1:12, 13, etc. Lu. 4:1, etc. Ro. 8:14. *of the spirit.* 1 Ki. 18:12. 2 Ki. 2:16. Eze. 3:12, 14; 8:3; 11:1, 24; 40:2; 43:5. Ac. 8:39. *to.* Ge. 3:15. Jno. 14:30. He. 2:18; 4:15, 16.

**2** *fasted.* Ex. 24:18; 34:28. De. 9:9, 18, 25; 18:18. 1 Ki. 19:8. Lu. 4:2. *he was.* ch. 21:18. Mar. 11:12. Jno. 4:6. He. 2:14–17.

**3** *the tempter.* Job 1:9–12; 2:4–7. Lu. 22:31, 32. 1 Th. 3:5. Re. 2:10; 12:9–11. *If.* ch. 3:17. Lu. 4:3, 9. *command.* Ge. 3:1–5; 25:29–34. Ex. 16:3. Nu. 11:4–6. Ps. 78:17–20. He. 12:16.

**4** *It is.* ver. 7, 10. Lu. 4:4, 8, 12. Ro. 15:4. Ep. 6:17. *Mam.* De. 8:3. Lu. 4:4. *but.* ch. 14:16–21. Ex. 16:8, 15, 35; 23:15. 1 Ki. 17:12–16. 2 Ki. 4:42–44; 7:1, 2. Hag. 2:16–19. Mal. 3:9–11. Mar. 6:38–44; 8:4–9. Jno. 6:5, etc., 31, etc., 63. *but.* That is, as Dr. CAMPBELL renders, ‘by every thing which God is pleased to appoint,’ for *q̄n̄p̄az*, which generally signifies a *word*, is, by a Hebraism, here taken for a *thing*, like *darar*, in Hebrew.

**5** *tooketh.* Lu. 4:9. Jno. 19:11. *the holy.* ch. 27:53. Ne. 11:1. Is. 48:2; 52:1. Da. 9:16. Re. 11:2. *on.* 2 Ch. 3:4.

15 But Jesus, answering, said to him, “Allow it now, for this is the fitting way for us to fulfill all righteousness.” Then he allowed

him. 16 Jesus, when he was baptized, went up directly from the water: and behold, the heavens were opened to him. He saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming on him. 17 Behold, a voice out of the heavens said, “This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased.”

## 4

Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. 2 When he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was hungry afterward. 3 The tempter came and said to him, “If you are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.”

4 But he answered, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of God’s mouth.’ ”

5 Then the devil took him into the holy city. He set him on the pinnacle of the temple,

MATTHEW 4:6-14

<sup>6</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν κάτω· γέγραπται γὰρ ὅτι Τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ καὶ ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσίν σε, μήποτε προσκόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. <sup>7</sup> ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πάλιν γέγραπται· Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου.

<sup>8</sup> Πάλιν παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν λίαν, καὶ δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν <sup>9</sup> καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ταῦτά σοι πάντα δώσω, ἐὰν πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς μοι. <sup>10</sup> τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὑπαγε, Σατανᾶ· γέγραπται γάρ· Κύριον τὸν θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. <sup>11</sup> τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελοι προσῆλθον καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

<sup>12</sup> Ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἰωάννης παρεδόθη ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. <sup>13</sup> καὶ καταλιπὼν τὴν Ναζαρά ἐλθὼν κατώκησεν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ τὴν παραθαλασσίαν ἐν ὁρίοις Ζαβουλὼν καὶ Νεφθαλίμ· <sup>14</sup> ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·

## MATTHEW 4:6-14

**6** *for*. ver. 4, 2 Co. 11:14. *He shall*. Ps. 91:11, 12. Lu. 4:9–12. He. 1:14. *test*. Job 1:10; 5:23. Ps. 34:7, 20.

**7** *It*. ver. 4, 10; ch. 21:16, 42; 22:31, 32. Is. 8:20. *Thou*. Ex. 17:2, 7. Nu. 14:22. De. 6:16. Ps. 78:18, 41, 56; 95:9; 106:14. Mal. 3:15. Ac. 5:9. 1 Co. 10:9. He. 3:9.

**8** *the devil*. ver. 5. Lu. 4:5–7. *and sheweth*. ch. 16:26. Es. 1:4; 5:11. Ps. 49:16, 17. Da. 4:30. He. 11:24–26. 1 Pe. 1:24. 1 Jno. 2:15, 16. Re. 11:15.

**9** *All*. ch. 26:15. Jno. 13:3. *I give*. 1 Sa. 2:7, 8. Ps. 72:11; 113:7, 8. Pr. 8:15. Je. 27:5, 6. Da. 2:37, 38; 4:32; 5:18, 19, 26–28. Jno. 12:31; 14:30; 16:11. Re. 19:16. *if*. 1 Co. 10:20, 21. 2 Co. 4:4. 1 Ti. 3:6. Re. 19:10; 22:8, 9.

**10** *Get*. ch. 16:23. Ja. 4:7. 1 Pe. 5:9. *Satan*. 1 Ch. 21:1. Job 1:6, 12; 2:1. Ps. 109:6. Zec. 3:1, 2. *Thou shalt*. De. 6:13, 14; 10:20. Jos. 24:14. 1 Sa. 7:3. Lu. 4:8.

**11** *the devil*. Lu. 4:13; 22:53. Jno. 14:30. *behold*. ver. 6; ch. 26:53; 28:2–5. Mar. 1:13. Lu. 22:43. 1 Ti. 3:16. He. 1:6, 14. Re. 5:11, 12.

**12** *when*. Mar. 1:14; 6:17. Lu. 3:20; 4:14, 31. Jno. 4:43, 54. *and*. *or*, delivered up.

**13** *leaving*. Lu. 4:30, 31. *Capernaum*. ch. 11:23; 17:24. Mar. 1:21. Jno. 4:46; 6:17, 24, 59. *Zabulon*. Jos. 19:10–16. *Zebulun*. *Naphtalim*. Jos. 19:32–39. *Naphtali*.

**14** *it*. ch. 1:22; 2:15, 23; 8:17; 12:17–21; 26:54, 56. Lu. 22:37; 24:44. Jno. 15:25; 19:28, 36, 37. *saying*. Is. 9:1, 2.

6 and said to him, “If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, for it is written, ‘He will command his angels concerning you,’ and, ‘On their hands they will bear you up, so that you don’t dash your foot against a stone.’ ”

7 Jesus said to him, “Again, it is written, ‘You shall not test the Lord, your God.’ ”

8 Again, the devil took him to an exceedingly high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, and their glory. 9 He said to him, “I will give you all of these things, if you will fall down and worship me.”

10 Then Jesus said to him, “Get behind me, Satan! For it is written, ‘You shall worship the Lord your God, and you shall serve him only.’ ”

11 Then the devil left him, and behold, angels came and served him. 12 Now when Jesus heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew into Galilee. 13 Leaving Nazareth, he came and lived in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali, 14 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

<sup>15</sup> Γῆ Ζαβουλῶν καὶ γῆ Νεφθαλίμ, ὁδὸν θαλάσσης, πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, Γαλιλαία τῶν ἐθνῶν, <sup>16</sup> ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθημένος ἐν σκοτίᾳ φῶς εἶδεν μέγα, καὶ τοῖς καθημένοις ἐν χώρα καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου φῶς ἀνέτειλεν αὐτοῖς. <sup>17</sup> Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς κηρύσσειν καὶ λέγειν· Μετανοεῖτε, ἤγγικεν γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.

<sup>18</sup> Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδεν δύο ἀδελφούς, Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας ἀμφίβληστρον εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς· <sup>19</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. <sup>20</sup> οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. <sup>21</sup> Καὶ προβὰς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν ἄλλους δύο ἀδελφούς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς. <sup>22</sup> οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

## MATTHEW 4:15-22

**15** *Galilee*. Jos. 20:7; 21:32. 1 Ki. 9:11. 2 Ki. 15:29.

**16** *which sat in darkness*. Ps. 107:10–14. Is. 42:6, 7; 60:1–3. Mi. 7:8. Lu. 1:78, 79; 2:32. *shadow*. Job 3:5; 10:22; 34:22. Ps. 44:19. Je. 13:16. Am. 5:8.

**17** *that*. Mar. 1:14. *Repent*. ch. 3:2; 9:13; 10:7. Mar. 1:15. Lu. 5:32; 9:2; 10:11–14; 15:7, 10; 24:47. Ac. 2:38; 3:19; 11:18; 17:30; 20:21; 26:20. 2 Ti. 2:25, 26. He. 6:1. *kingdom*. ch. 11:12; 13:11, 9, 24, 47; 25:1.

**18** *walking*. Mar. 1:16–18. Lu. 5:2. *sea*. ch. 15:29. Nu. 34:11. De. 3:17. Chinnereth. Lu. 5:1, lake of Gennesaret. Jno. 6:1; 21:1, sea of Tiberias. *two*. ch. 10:2. Lu. 6:14. Jno. 1:40–42; 6:8. *for*. Ex. 3:1, 10. Ju. 6:11, 12. 1 Ki. 19:19–21. Ps. 78:70–72. Am. 7:14, 15. 1 Co. 1:27–29.

**19** *Follow*. ch. 8:22; 9:9; 16:24; 19:21. Mar. 2:14. Lu. 5:27; 9:59. Jno. 1:43; 12:26; 21:22. *I will*. Eze. 47:9, 10. Mar. 1:17, 18. Lu. 5:10, 11. 1 Co. 9:20–22. 2 Co. 12:16.

**20** ch. 10:37; 19:27. 1 Ki. 19:21. Ps. 119:60. Mar. 10:28–31. Lu. 18:28–30. Ga. 1:16.

**21** *other*. ch. 10:2; 17:1; 20:20, 21; 26:37. Mar. 1:19; 20; 3:17; 5:37. Lu. 5:10, 11. Jno. 21:2. Ac. 12:2.

**22** ch. 10:37. De. 33:9, 10. Mar. 1:20. Lu. 9:59, 60; 14:26, 33. 2 Co. 5:16.

15 “The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,  
toward the sea, beyond the Jordan,  
Galilee of the Gentiles,  
16 the people who sat in darkness saw a great light,  
to those who sat in the region and shadow of death,  
to them light has dawned.”

17 From that time, Jesus began to preach,  
and to say, “Repent! For the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.”

18 Walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers: Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew, his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen. 19 He said to them, “Come after me, and I will make you fishers for men.”

20 They immediately left their nets and followed him. 21 Going on from there, he saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. He called them. 22 They immediately left the boat and their father, and followed him.

<sup>23</sup> Καὶ περιῆγεν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ,  
διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν καὶ  
κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ  
θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν  
ἐν τῷ λαῷ. <sup>24</sup> καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς  
ὅλην τὴν Συρίαν· καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ  
πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις  
καὶ βασάνοις συνεχομένους,  
δαιμονιζομένους καὶ σεληνιαζομένους καὶ  
παραλυτικούς, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. <sup>25</sup>  
καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς  
Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπόλεως καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων  
καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.

<sup>5:1</sup> Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος·  
καὶ καθίσαντος αὐτοῦ προσῆλθαν αὐτῷ οἱ  
μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· <sup>2</sup> καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ  
ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς λέγων·

<sup>3</sup> Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι, ὅτι  
αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.

<sup>4</sup> μακάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες, ὅτι αὐτοὶ  
παρακληθήσονται.

<sup>5</sup> μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς, ὅτι αὐτοὶ  
κληρονομήσουσι τὴν γῆν.



## MATTHEW 4:23-5:5

**23** *Jesus*. ch. 9:35. Mar. 6:6. Jno. 7:1. Ac. 10:38. *teaching*. ch. 12:9; 13:54. Ps. 74:8. Mar. 1:21, 39; 6:2. Lu. 4:15, 16, 44; 13:10. Ac. 9:20; 13, 14, etc.; 18:4. *the gospel*. ch. 13:19; 24:14. Mar. 1:14. Lu. 4:17, 18; 8:1; 20:1. Ro. 10:15. *healing*. ch. 8:16, 17; 10:7, 8; 11:5; 15:30, 31. Ps. 103:3. Mar. 1:32-34; 3:10. Lu. 4:40, 41; 5:17; 6:17; 7:22; 9:11; 10:9. Ac. 5:15, 16.

**24** *his fame*. ch. 9:26, 31; 14:1. Jos. 6:27. 1 Ki. 4:31; 10:1. 1 Ch. 14:17. Mar. 1:28. Lu. 4:14; 5:15. *Syria*. 2 Sa. 8:6. Lu. 2:2. Ac. 15:23, 41. *all sick*. ver. 23; ch. 8:14, 15; 9:35. Ex. 15:26. *possessed*. ch. 9:32; 12:22; 15:22; 17:18. Mar. 5:2-18. Lu. 4:33-35; 8:27-37. Ac. 10:38. *lunatic*. ch. 17:15. *those that*. ch. 8:6, 13; 9:2-8.

**25** *followed*. ch. 5:1; 8:1; 12:15; 19:2. Mar. 3:7; 6:2. Lu. 6:17, 19. *Decapolis*. Mar. 5:20; 7:31.

*Christ's sermon on the mount*, 1, 2. *Who are blessed*, 3-12; *the salt of the earth*, 13; *the light of the world*, 14-16. *He came to fulfil the law*, 17-20. *What it is to kill*, 21-26; *to commit adultery*, 27-32; *to swear*, 33-37. *He exhorts to suffer wrong*, 38-42; *to love our enemies*, 43-47; *and to labour after perfection*, 48.

**1** *seeing*. ch. 4:25; 13:2. Mar. 4:1. *he went*. ch. 15:29. Mar. 3:13, 20. Jno. 6:2, 3. *his*. ch. 4:18-22; 10:2-4. Lu. 6:13-16.

**2** ch. 13:35. Job 3:1. Ps. 78:1, 2. Pr. 8:6; 31:8, 9. Lu. 6:20, etc. Ac. 8:35; 10:34; 18:14. Ep. 6:19.

**3** *Blessed*. ver. 4-11; ch. 11:6; 13:16; 24:46. Ps. 1:1; 2:12; 32:1, 2; 41:1; 84:12; 112:1; 119:1, 2; 128:1; 146:5. Pr. 8:32. Is. 30:18. Lu. 6:20, 21, etc.; 11:28. Jno. 20:29. Ro. 4:6-9. Ja. 1:12. Re. 19:9; 22:14. *the poor*. ch. 11:25; 18:1-3. Le. 26:41, 42. De. 8:2. 2 Ch. 7:14; 33:12, 19, 23; 34:27. Job 42:6. Ps. 34:18; 51:17. Pr. 16:19; 29:23. Is. 57:15; 61:1; 66:2. Je. 31:18-20. Da. 5:21, 22. Mi. 6:8. Lu. 4:18; 6:20; 18:14. Ja. 1:10; 4:9, 10. *for*. ch. 3:2; 8:11. Mar. 10:14. Ja. 2:5.

**4** Ps. 6:1-9; 13:1-5; 30:7-11; 32:3-7; 40:1-3; 69:29, 30; 116:3-7; 126:5, 6. Is. 12:1; 25:8; 30:19; 35:10; 38:14-19; 51:11, 12; 57:18; 61:2, 3; 66:10. Je. 31:9-12, 16, 17. Eze. 7:16; 9:4. Zec. 12:10-14; 13:1. Lu. 6:21, 25; 7:38, 50; 16:25. Jno. 16:20-22. 2 Co. 1:4-7; 7:9, 10. Ja. 1:12. Re. 7:14-17; 21:4.

**5** *the meek*. ch. 11:29; 21:5. Nu. 12:3. Ps. 22:26; 25:9; 69:32. marg.; 147:6; 149:4. Is. 11:4; 29:19; 61:1. Zep. 2:3. Ga. 5:23. Ep. 4:2. Col. 3:12. 1 Ti. 6:11. 2 Ti. 2:25. Tit. 3:2. Ja. 1:21; 3:13. 1 Pe. 3:4, 15. *they*. Ps. 25:13; 37:9, 11, 22, 29, 34. Is. 60:21. Ro. 4:13.

23 Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the Good News of the Kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people. 24 The report about him went out into all Syria. They brought to him all who were sick, afflicted with various diseases and torments, possessed with demons, epileptics, and paralytics; and he healed them. 25 Great multitudes from Galilee, Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea and from beyond the Jordan followed him.

## 5

Seeing the multitudes, he went up onto the mountain. When he had sat down, his disciples came to him. 2 He opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 “Blessed are the poor in spirit,

for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

4 Blessed are those who mourn,  
for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the gentle,  
for they shall inherit the earth.

MATTHEW 5:6-14

<sup>6</sup> μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην, ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται.

<sup>7</sup> μακάριοι οἱ ἐλεήμονες, ὅτι αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται.

<sup>8</sup> μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ, ὅτι αὐτοὶ τὸν θεὸν ὄψονται.

<sup>9</sup> μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί, ὅτι αὐτοὶ υἱοὶ θεοῦ κληθήσονται.

<sup>10</sup> μακάριοι οἱ δεδιωγμένοι ἕνεκεν δικαιοσύνης, ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.

<sup>11</sup> μακάριοί ἐστε ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσιν καὶ εἴπωσιν πᾶν πονηρὸν καθ' ὑμῶν ψευδόμενοι ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ. <sup>12</sup> χαίrete καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· οὕτως γὰρ ἐδίωξαν τοὺς προφῆτας τοὺς πρὸ ὑμῶν.

<sup>13</sup> Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ ἅλας τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἅλας μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἀλισθήσεται; εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει ἔτι εἰ μὴ βληθὲν ἔξω καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

<sup>14</sup> Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου. οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω ὄρους κειμένη·

## MATTHEW 5:6-14

**6** *are*. Ps. 42:1, 2; 63:1, 2; 84:2; 107:9. Am. 8:11–13. Lu. 1:53; 6:21, 25. Jno. 6:27. *for*. Ps. 4:6, 7; 17:15; 63:5; 65:4; 145:19. Ca. 5:1. Is. 25:6; 41:17; 44:3; 49:9, 10; 55:1–3; 65:13; 66:11. Jno. 4:14; 6:48–58; 7:37. Re. 7:16.

**7** *are*. ch. 6:14, 15; 18:33–35. 2 Sa. 22:26. Job 31:16–22. Ps. 18:25; 37:26; 41:1–4; 112:4, 9. Pr. 11:17; 14:21; 19:17. Is. 57:1; 58:6–12. Da. 4:27. Mi. 6:8. Mar. 11:25. Lu. 6:35. Ep. 4:32; 5:1. Col. 3:12. Ja. 3:17. *for*. Ho. 1:6; 2:1, 23. Ro. 11:30. 1 Co. 7:25. 2 Co. 4:1. 1 Ti. 1:13, 16. 2 Ti. 1:16–18. He. 4:16; 6:10. Ja. 2:13. 1 Pe. 2:10.

**8** *are*. ch. 23:25–28. 1 Ch. 29:17–19. Ps. 15:2; 18:26; 24:4; 51:6, 10; 73:1. Pr. 22:11. Eze. 36:25, 27. Ac. 15:9. 2 Co. 7:1. Tit. 1:15. He. 9:14; 10:22. Ja. 3:17; 4:8. 1 Pe. 1:22. *for*. Ge. 32:30. Job 19:26, 27. 1 Co. 13:12. He. 12:14. 1 Jno. 3:2, 3.

**9** *are*. 1 Ch. 12:17. Ps. 34:12; 120:6; 122:6–8. Ac. 7:26. Ro. 12:18; 14:1–7, 17–19. 1 Co. 6:6. 2 Co. 5:20; 13:11. Ga. 5:22. Ep. 4:1. Phi. 2:1–3; 4:2. Col. 3:13. 2 Ti. 2:22–24. He. 12:14. Ja. 1:19, 20; 3:16–18. *for*. ver. 45, 48. Ps. 82:6, 7. Lu. 6:35; 20:36. Ep. 5:1, 2. Phi. 2:15, 16. 1 Pe. 1:14–16.

**10** *are*. ch. 10:23. Ps. 37:12. Mar. 10:30. Lu. 6:22; 21:12. Jno. 15:20. Ac. 5:40; 8:1. Ro. 8:35–39. 1 Co. 4:9–13. 2 Co. 4:8–12, 17. Phi. 1:28. 2 Ti. 2:12; 3:11. Ja. 1:2–5. 1 Pe. 3:13, 14; 4:12–16. 1 Jno. 3:12. Re. 2:10. *for*. ver. 3. 2 Th. 1:4–7. Ja. 1:12.

**11** *when*. ch. 10:25; 27:39. Ps. 35:11. Is. 66:5. Lu. 7:33, 34. Jno. 9:28. 1 Pe. 2:23. *falsely*. Gr. lying. 1 Pe. 4:14. *for*. ch. 10:18, 22:39; 19:29; 24:9. Ps. 44:22. Mar. 4:17; 8:35; 13:9, 13. Lu. 6:22; 9:24; 21:12, 17. Jno. 15:21. Ac. 9:16. Ro. 8:36. 1 Co. 4:10. 2 Co. 4:11. Re. 2:3.

**12** *Rejoice*. Lu. 6:23. Ac. 5:41; 16:25. Ro. 5:3. 2 Co. 4:17. Phi. 2:17. Col. 1:24. Ja. 1:2. 1 Pe. 4:13. *for great*. ch. 6:1, 2, 4, 5, 16; 10:41, 42; 16:27. Ge. 15:1. Ru. 2:12. Ps. 19:11; 58:11. Pr. 11:18. Is. 3:10. Lu. 6:23, 35. 1 Co. 3:8. Col. 3:24. He. 11:6, 26. *for so*. ch. 21:34–38; 23:31–37. 1 Ki. 18:4, 13; 19:2. 10–14; 21:20; 22:8, 26, 27. 2 Ki. 1:9. 2 Ch. 16:10; 24:20–22; 36:16. Ne. 9:26. Je. 2:30; 26:8, 21–23. Lu. 6:23; 11:47–51; 13:34. Ac. 7:51. 1 Th. 2:15.

**13** *the salt*. Le. 2:13. Col. 4:6. *if*. Mar. 9:49, 50. Lu. 14:34, 35. He. 6:4–6. 2 Pe. 2:20, 21.

**14** *the light*. Pr. 4:18. Jno. 5:35; 12:36. Ro. 2:19, 20. 2 Co. 6:14. Ep. 5:8–14. Phi. 2:15. 1 Th. 5:5. Re. 1:20; 2:1. *a city*. Ge. 11:4–8. Re. 21:14, etc.

6 Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness,

for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful,

for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart,

for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers,

for they shall be called children of God.

10 Blessed are those who have been persecuted for righteousness' sake,

for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

11 “Blessed are you when people reproach you, persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven. For that is how they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

13 “You are the salt of the earth, but if the salt has lost its flavor, with what will it be salted? It is then good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under the feet of men. 14 You are the light of the world. A city located on a hill can’t be hidden.

MATTHEW 5:15-21

<sup>15</sup> οὐδὲ καίουσιν λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. <sup>16</sup> οὕτως λαμψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα καὶ δοξάσωσιν τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

<sup>17</sup> Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς προφῆτας· οὐκ ἦλθον καταλῦσαι ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι· <sup>18</sup> ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰῶτα ἐν ἡ μία κεραία οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται. <sup>19</sup> ὃς ἐὰν οὖν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτως τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐλάχιστος κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς δ' ἂν ποιήσῃ καὶ διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. <sup>20</sup> λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περισσεύσῃ ὑμῶν ἡ δικαιοσύνη πλεῖον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.

<sup>21</sup> Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις· Οὐ φονεύσεις· ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει.

## MATTHEW 5:15-21

**15** *do*. Mar. 4:21. Lu. 8:16; 11:33. *a bushel*. 'A measure containing about a pint less than a peck.' *it giveth*. Ex. 25:37. Nu. 8:2.

**16** *your light*. Pr. 4:18. Is. 58:8; 60:1-3. Ro. 13:11-14. Ep. 5:8. Phi. 2:15, 16. 1 Th. 2:12; 5:6-8. 1 Pe. 2:9. 1 Jno. 1:5-7. *that*. ch. 6:1-5, 16; 23:5. Ac. 9:36. Ep. 2:10. 1 Ti. 2:10; 5:10, 25; 6:18. Tit. 2:7, 14; 3:4, 7, 8, 14. He. 10:24. 1 Pe. 2:12; 3:1, 16. *and*. Is. 61:3. Jno. 15:8. 1 Co. 14:25. 2 Co. 9:13. Ga. 1:24. 2 Th. 1:10-12. 1 Pe. 2:12; 4:11, 14. *your Father*. ver. 45; ch. 6:9; 23:9. Lu. 11:2.

**17** *to destroy the law*. Lu. 16:17. Jno. 8:5. Ac. 6:13; 18:13; 21:28. Ro. 3:31; 10:4. Ga. 3:17-24. *but*. ch. 3:15. Ps. 40:6-8. Is. 42:21. Ro. 8:4. Ga. 4:4, 5. Col. 2:16, 17. He. 10:3-12.

**18** *verily*. ver. 26; ch. 6:2, 16; 8:10; 10:15, 23, 42; 11:11; 13:17; 16:28; 17:20; 18:3, 18; 19:23, 28; 21:21, 31; 23:36; 24:2, 34, 47; 25:12, 40, 45; 26:13, 14. Mar. 3:28; 6:11; 8:12; 9:1, 41; 10:15, 29; 11:23; 12:43; 13:30; 14:9, 18, 25, 30. Lu. 4:24; 11:51; 12:37; 13:35; 18:17, 29; 21:32; 23:43. Jno. 1:51; 3:3, 5, 11; 5:19, 24, 25; 6:26, 32, 47, 53; 8:34, 51, 58; 10:1, 7; 12:24; 13:16, 20, 21, 38; 14:12; 16:20, 23; 21:18. *Till*. ch. 24:35. Ps. 102:26. Is. 51:6. Lu. 16:17; 21:33. He. 1:11, 12. 2 Pe. 3:10-13. Re. 20:11. *pass*. Ps. 119:89, 90, 152. Is. 40:8. 1 Pe. 1:25.

**19** *shall break*. De. 27:26. Ps. 119:6, 128. Ga. 3:10-13. Ja. 2:10, 11. *these*. ch. 23:23. De. 12:32. Lu. 11:42. *shall teach*. ch. 15:3-6; 23:16-22. Mal. 2:8, 9. Ro. 3:8; 6:1, 15. 1 Ti. 6:3, 4. Re. 2:14, 15, 20. *the least*. ch. 11:11. 1 Sa. 2:30. *do*. ch. 28:20. Ac. 1:1. Ro. 13:8-10. Ga. 5:14-24. Phi. 3:17, 18; 4:8, 9. 1 Th. 2:10-12; 4:1-7. 1 Ti. 4:11, 12; 6:11. Tit. 2:8-10; 3:8. *great*. ch. 19:28; 20:26. Da. 12:3. Lu. 1:15; 9:48; 22:24-26. 1 Pe. 5:4.

**20** *exceed*. ch. 23:2-5, 23-28. Lu. 11:39, 40, 44; 12:1; 16:14, 15; 18:10-14; 20:46, 47. Ro. 9:30-32; 10:2, 3. 2 Co. 5:17. Phi. 3:9. *ye*. ch. 3:10; 7:21; 18:5. Mar. 10:15, 25. Lu. 18:17, 24, 25. Jno. 3:3-5. He. 12:14. Re. 21:27.

**21** *it*. ver. 27, 33, 43. 2 Sa. 20:18. Job 8:8-10. *by them or, to them*. *Thou*. Ge. 9:5, 6. Ex. 20:13. De. 5:17. *and*. Ex. 21:12-14. Nu. 35:12, 16-21, 30-34. De. 21:7-9. 1 Ki. 2:5, 6, 31, 32.

15 Neither do you light a lamp, and put it under a measuring basket, but on a stand; and it shines to all who are in the house. 16 Even so, let your light shine before men; that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

17 "Don't think that I came to destroy the law or the prophets. I didn't come to destroy, but to fulfill. 18 For most certainly, I tell you, until heaven and earth pass away, not even one smallest letter or one tiny pen stroke shall in any way pass away from the law, until all things are accomplished. 19 Whoever, therefore, shall break one of these least commandments, and teach others to do so, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven; but whoever shall do and teach them shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven. 20 For I tell you that unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, there is no way you will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

21 "You have heard that it was said to the ancient ones, 'You shall not murder;' and 'Whoever murders will be in danger of the judgment.'

<sup>22</sup> ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ· Ῥακά, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ· Μωρέ, ἔνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός.<sup>23</sup> ἐὰν οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον κἀκεῖ μνησθῇς ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ σοῦ,<sup>24</sup> ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ ὕπαγε πρῶτον διαλλάγηθι τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἐλθὼν πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν σου.<sup>25</sup> ἴσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχὺ ἕως ὅτου εἶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, μήποτε σε παραδῷ ὁ ἀντίδικος τῷ κριτῇ, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν βληθήσῃ.<sup>26</sup> ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν ἕως ἂν ἀποδῷς τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην.

<sup>27</sup> Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη· Οὐ μοιχεύσεις.

<sup>28</sup> ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι αὐτήν ἤδη ἐμοίχευσεν αὐτήν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ.

## MATTHEW 5:22-28

**22** *I say*, ver. 28, 34, 44; ch. 3:17; 17:5. De. 18:18, 19. Ac. 3:20–23; 7:37. He. 5:9; 12:25. *That*, Ge. 4:5, 6; 37:4, 8. 1 Sa. 17:27, 28; 18:8, 9; 20:30–33; 22:12, etc. 1 Ki. 21:4, 2 Ch. 16:10. Es. 3:5, 6. Ps. 37:8. Da. 3:12, 13; 3:13, 19. Ep. 4:26, 27. *his brother*, ver. 23, 24; ch. 18:21, 35. De. 15:11. Ne. 5:8. Ob. 10–12. Ro. 12:10. 1 Co. 6:6. 1 Th. 4:6. 1 Jno. 2:9; 3:10, 14, 15; 4:20, 21; 5:16. *without*, Ps. 7:4; 25:3; 35:19; 69:4; 109:3. La. 3:52. Jno. 15:25. *be*, ver. 21. *the judgment*, An inferior court of judicature, in every city, consisting of 23 members, which punished criminals by strangling or beheading, *whosoever*, ch. 11:18, 19; 12:24. 1 Sa. 20:30. 2 Sa. 16:7. Jno. 7:20; 8:48. Ac. 17:18. 1 Co. 6:10. Ep. 4:31, 32. Tit. 3:2. 1 Pe. 2:23; 3:9. Jude 9. *Raca*, *that is*, vain fellow. 2 Sa. 6:20. Ja. 2:20. *the council*, The Sanhedrin, *συνεδριον*, composed of 72 elders, who alone punished by stoning, ch. 10:17; 26:59. Mar. 14:55; 15:1. Jno. 11:47. Ac. 5:27. *fool*, Ps. 14:1; 49:10; 92:6. Pr. 14:16; 18:6. Je. 17:11. *hell*, ver. 29, 30; ch. 10:28; 18:8, 9; 25:41. Mar. 9:47. Lu. 12:5; 16:23, 24. Re. 20:14.

**23** *thou*, ch. 8:4; 23:19. De. 16:16, 17. 1 Sa. 15:22. Is. 1:10–17. Ho. 6:6. Am. 5:21–24. *rememberst*, Ge. 41:9; 42:21, 22; 50:15–17. Le. 6:2–6. 1 Ki. 2:44. La. 3:20. La. 3:20. Eze. 16:63. Lu. 19:8.

**24** *there*, ch. 18:15–17. Job 42:8. Pr. 25:9. Mar. 9:50. Ro. 12:17, 18. 1 Co. 6:7, 8. 1 Ti. 2:8. Ja. 3:13–18; 5:16. 1 Pe. 3:7, 8. *and then*, ch. 23:23. 1 Co. 11:28.

**25** *with*, Ge. 32:3–8, 13–22; 33:3–11. 1 Sa. 25:17–35. Pr. 6:1–5; 25:8. Lu. 12:58, 59; 14:31, 32. *whiles*, Job 22:21. Ps. 32:6. Is. 55:6, 7. Lu. 13:24, 25. 2 Co. 6:2. He. 3:7, 13; 12:17. *and the*, 1 Ki. 22:26, 27.

**26** *Thou*, ch. 18:34; 25:41, 46. Lu. 12:59; 16:26. 2 Th. 1:9. Ja. 2:13.

**27** *Thou*, Ex. 20:14. Le. 20:10. De. 5:18; 22:22–24. Pr. 6:32.

**28** *I say*, ver. 22, 39; ch. 7:28, 29. *That*, Ge. 34:2; 39:7, etc. Ex. 20:17. 2 Sa. 11:2. Job 31:1, 9. Pr. 6:25. Ja. 1:14, 15. 2 Pe. 2:14. 1 Jno. 2:16. *bath*, Ps. 119:96. Ro. 7:7, 8, 14.

22 But I tell you that everyone who is angry with his brother without a cause will be in danger of the judgment. Whoever says to his brother, ‘Raca!’ will be in danger of the council. Whoever says, ‘You fool!’ will be in danger of the fire of Gehenna.

23 “If therefore you are offering your gift at the altar, and there remember that your brother has anything against you, 24 leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift. 25 Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are with him on the way; lest perhaps the prosecutor deliver you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and you be cast into prison. 26 Most certainly I tell you, you shall by no means get out of there, until you have paid the last penny.

27 “You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall not commit adultery;’ 28 but I tell you that everyone who gazes at a woman to lust after her has committed adultery with her already in his heart.

MATTHEW 5:29-35

<sup>29</sup> εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ, συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν τῶν μελῶν σου καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν. <sup>30</sup> καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιὰ σου χεὶρ σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοπον αὐτήν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ, συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν τῶν μελῶν σου καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου εἰς γέενναν ἀπέλθῃ.

<sup>31</sup> Ἐρρέθη δέ· Ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον. <sup>32</sup> ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας ποιεῖ αὐτήν μοιχευθῆναι, καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσῃ μοιχᾶται.

<sup>33</sup> Πάλιν ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις· Οὐκ ἐπιορκήσεις, ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ κυρίῳ τοὺς ὅρκους σου. <sup>34</sup> ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ὁμόσαι ὅλως· μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι θρόνος ἐστὶν τοῦ θεοῦ· <sup>35</sup> μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ, ὅτι ὑποπόδιόν ἐστιν τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ· μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶν τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως·



## MATTHEW 5:29-35

29 *if*, ch. 18:8, 9. Mar. 9:43–48. *offend thee, or*, do cause thee to offend. *pluck*, ch. 19:12. Ro. 6:6; 8:13. 1 Co. 9:27. Ga. 5:24. Col. 3:5. 1 Pe. 4:1–3. *for*, ch. 16:26. Pr. 5:8–14. Mar. 8:36. Lu. 9:24, 25.

30 *offend*, ch. 11:6; 13:21; 16:23; 18:6, 7; 26:31. Lu. 17:2. Ro. 9:33; 14:20, 21. 1 Co. 8:13. Ga. 5:11. 1 Pe. 2:8. *cast*, ch. 22:13; 25:20. Lu. 12:5.

31 *Whoever*, ch. 19:3, 7. De. 24:1–4. Je. 3:1. Mar. 10:2–9.

32 *I say*, ver. 28. Lu. 9:30, 35. *whoever*, ch. 19:8, 9. Mal. 2:14–16. Mar. 10:5–12. Lu. 16:18. Ro. 7:3. 1 Co. 7:4, 10, 11.

33 *it hath*, ch. 23:16. *Thou*, Ex. 20:7. Le. 19:12. Nu. 30:2, etc. De. 5:11; 23:23. Ps. 50:14; 76:11. Ec. 5:4–6. Na. 1:15.

34 *Swear*, De. 23:21–23. Ec. 9:2. Ja. 5:12. *heaven*, ch. 23:16–22. Is. 57:15; 66:1.

35 *the earth*, Ps. 99:5. *the city*, 2 Ch. 6:6. Ps. 48:2; 87:2. Mal. 1:14. Re. 21:2, 10.

29 If your right eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you. For it is more profitable for you that one of your members should perish, than for your whole body to be cast into Gehenna. 30 If your right hand causes you to stumble, cut it off, and throw it away from you. For it is more profitable for you that one of your members should perish, than for your whole body to be cast into Gehenna.

31 “It was also said, ‘Whoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorce,’ 32 but I tell you that whoever puts away his wife, except for the cause of sexual immorality, makes her an adulteress; and whoever marries her when she is put away commits adultery.

33 “Again you have heard that it was said to the ancient ones, ‘You shall not make false vows, but shall perform to the Lord your vows,’ 34 but I tell you, don’t swear at all: neither by heaven, for it is the throne of God; 35 nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

<sup>36</sup> μήτε ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ σου ὁμόσης, ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν ποιῆσαι ἢ μέλαιναν. <sup>37</sup> ἔστω δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν ναὶ ναί, οὐ οὐ· τὸ δὲ περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστίν.

<sup>38</sup> Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη· Ὁφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ καὶ ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος. <sup>39</sup> ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις σε ῥαπίζει εἰς τὴν δεξιὰν σιαγόνα, στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· <sup>40</sup> καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι καὶ τὸν χιτῶνά σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον· <sup>41</sup> καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγγαρεύσει μίλιον ἓν, ὑπάγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο. <sup>42</sup> τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε δός, καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ σοῦ δανίσασθαι μὴ ἀποστραφῆς.

<sup>43</sup> Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη· Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου καὶ μισήσεις τὸν ἐχθρόν σου. <sup>44</sup> ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν διωκόντων ὑμᾶς· <sup>45</sup> ὅπως γένησθε υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ὅτι τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονηροὺς καὶ ἀγαθοὺς καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ ἀδίκους. <sup>46</sup> ἐὰν γὰρ ἀγαπήσητε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶναι τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν;

## MATTHEW 5:36-46

36 *shalt*, ch. 23:16–21. *because*, ch. 6:27. Lu. 12:25.

37 *let*, 2 Co. 1:17–20. Col. 4:6. Ja. 5:12. *ometh*, ch. 13:19; 15:19. Jno. 8:44. Ep. 4:25. Col. 3:9. Ja. 5:12.

38 *An eye*, Ex. 21:22–27. Le. 24:19, 20. De. 19:19.

39 *That*, Le. 19:18. 1 Sa. 24:10 15; 25:31–34; 26:8–10. Job 31:29–31. Pr. 20:22; 24:29. Lu. 6:29. Ro. 12:17–19. 1 Co. 6:7. 1 Th. 5:15. He. 12:4. Ja. 5:6. 1 Pe. 3:9. *whoever*, 1 Ki. 22:24. Job 16:10. Is. 50:6. La. 3:30. Mi. 5:1. Lu. 6:29; 22:64. 1 Pe. 2:20–23.

40 Lu. 6:29. 1 Co. 6:7.

41 *compel*, ch. 27:32. Mar. 15:21. Lu. 23:26.

42 ch. 25:35–40. De. 15:7–14. Job 31:16–20. Ps. 37:21, 25, 26; 112:5–9. Pr. 3:27, 28; 11:24, 25; 19:17. Ec. 11:1, 2, 6. Is. 58:6–12. Da. 4:27. Lu. 6:30–36; 11:41; 14:12–14. Ro. 12:20. 2 Co. 9:6–15. 1 Ti. 6:17–19. He. 6:10; 13:16. Ja. 1:27; 2:15, 16. 1 Jno. 3:16–18.

43 *Thou*, ch. 19:19; 22:39, 40. Le. 19:18. Mar. 12:31–34. Lu. 10:27–29. Ro. 13:8–10. Ga. 5:13, 14. Ja. 2:8. *and hate*, Ex. 17:14–16. De. 23:6; 25:17. Ps. 41:10; 139:21, 22.

44 Ex. 23:4, 5. 2 Ki. 6:22. 2 Ch. 28:9–15. Ps. 7:4; 35:13, 14. Pr. 25:21, 22. Lu. 6:27, 28, 34, 35; 23:34. Ac. 7:60. Ro. 12:14, 20, 21. 1 Co. 4:12, 13; 13:4–8. 1 Pe. 2:23; 3:9.

45 *ye*, ver. 9. Lu. 6:35. Jno. 13:35. Ep. 5:1. 1 Jno. 3:9. *for*, Job 25:3. Ps. 145:9. Ac. 14:17.

46 *if*, ch. 6:1. Lu. 6:32–35. 1 Pe. 2:20–23. *publicans*, ch. 9:10, 11; 11:19; 18:17; 21:31, 32. Lu. 15:1; 18:13; 19:2, 7.

36 Neither shall you swear by your head, for you can't make one hair white or black. 37 But let your 'Yes' be 'Yes' and your 'No' be 'No.' Whatever is more than these is of the evil one.

38 "You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.' 39 But I tell you, don't resist him who is evil; but whoever strikes you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 If anyone sues you to take away your coat, let him have your cloak also. 41 Whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two. 42 Give to him who asks you, and don't turn away him who desires to borrow from you.

43 "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.'

44 But I tell you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who mistreat you and persecute you, 45 that you may be children of your Father who is in heaven. For he makes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the just and the unjust. 46 For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Don't even the tax collectors do the same?

<sup>47</sup> καὶ ἐὰν ἀσπάσησθε τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισδὸν ποιεῖτε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ ἐθνικοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν; <sup>48</sup> Ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι ὡς ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος τέλειός ἐστιν.

<sup>6.1</sup> Προσέχετε δὲ τὴν δικαιοσύνην ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων πρὸς τὸ θαυμάζειν αὐτοῖς· εἰ δὲ μή γε, μισθὸν οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

<sup>2</sup> Ὄταν οὖν ποιῇς ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ σαλπίσῃς ἔμπροσθέν σου, ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς ρύμαις, ὅπως δοξασθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. <sup>3</sup> σοῦ δὲ ποιοῦντος ἐλεημοσύνην μὴ γνώτω ἡ ἀριστερά σου τί ποιεῖ ἡ δεξιὰ σου, <sup>4</sup> ὅπως ἡ σου ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατὴρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ ἀποδώσει σοι.

<sup>5</sup> Καὶ ὅταν προσεύχησθε, οὐκ ἔσεσθε ὡς οἱ ὑποκριταί· ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν πλατειῶν ἐστῶτες προσεύχεσθαι, ὅπως φανῶσιν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν.

## MATTHEW 5:47-6:5

**47** *salute*, ch. 10:12. Lu. 6:32; 10:4, 5. *what*, ver. 20. 1 Pe. 2:20.

**48** *ye*, Ge. 17:1. Le. 11:44; 19:2; 20:26. De. 18:13. Job 1:1; 2, 3. Ps. 37:37. Lu. 6:36, 40. 2 Co. 7:1; 13:9, 11. Phi. 3:12–15. Col. 1:28; 4:12. Ja. 1:4. 1 Pe. 1:15, 16. *even*, ver. 16, 45. Ep. 3:1; 5:1, 2. 1 Jno. 3:3.

*Christ continues his sermon on the mount, exhorting not to be careful for worldly things, 1–32, but to seek God's kingdom, 33, 34.*

**1** *heed*, ch. 16:6. Mar. 8:15. Lu. 11:35; 12:1, 15. He. 2:1. *alms*, or, righteousness. De. 24:13. Ps. 112:9. Da. 4:27. 2 Co. 9:9, 10. *to be*, ver. 5, 16; ch. 5:16; 23:5, 14, 28–30. 2 Ki. 10:16, 31. Eze. 33:31. Zec. 7:5; 13:4. Lu. 16:15. Jno. 5:44; 12:43. Ga. 6:12. *otherwise*, ver. 4, 6; ch. 5:46; 10:41, 42; 16:27; 25:40. 1 Co. 9:17, 18. He. 6:10; 11:26. 2 Jno. 8. *of your*, or, with your, ver. 9; ch. 5:48.

**2** *when*, Job 31:16–20. Ps. 37:21; 112:9. Pr. 19:17. Ec. 11:2. Is. 58:7, 10–12. Lu. 11:41; 12:33. Jno. 13:29. Ac. 9:36; 10:2, 4, 31; 11:29; 24:17. Ro. 12:8. 2 Co. 9:6–15. Ga. 2:10. Ep. 4:28. 1 Ti. 6:18. Phile. 7. He. 13:16. Ja. 2:15, 16. 1 Pe. 4:11. 1 Jno. 3:17–19. *do not sound a trumpet*, or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded. Pr. 20:6. Ho. 8:1. *as*, ver. 5; ch. 7:5; 15:7; 16:3; 22:18; 23:13–29; 24:51. Is. 9:17; 10:6. Mar. 7:6. Lu. 6:42; 12:56; 13:15. *in the synagogues*, ver. 5; ch. 23:6. Mar. 12:39. Lu. 11:43; 20:46. *glory*, 1 Sa. 15:30. Jno. 5:41, 44; 7:18. 1 Th. 2:6. *Verily*, ver. 5, 16; ch. 5:18.

**3** *let*, ch. 8:4; 9:30; 12:19. Mar. 1:44. Jno. 7:4.

**4** *seeth*, ver. 6, 18. Ps. 17:3; 44:21; 139:1–3, 12. Je. 17:10; 23:24. He. 4:13. Re. 2:23. *reward*, ch. 10:42; 25:34–40. 1 Sa. 2:30. Lu. 8:17; 14:14. 1 Co. 4:5. Jude 24.

**5** *when*, ch. 7:7, 8; 9:38; 21:22. Ps. 5:2; 55:17. Pr. 15:8. Is. 55:6, 7. Je. 29:12. Da. 6:10; 9:4, etc. Lu. 18:1. Jno. 16:24. Ep. 6:18. Col. 4:2, 3. 1 Th. 5:17. Ja. 5:15, 16. *thou shalt not*, ver. 2; ch. 23:14. Job 27:8–10. Is. 1:15. Lu. 18:10, 11; 20:47. *for*, ch. 23:6. Mar. 12:38. Lu. 11:43. *Verily*, ver. 2. Pr. 16:5. Lu. 14:12–14. Ja. 4:6.

47 If you only greet your friends, what more do you do than others? Don't even the tax collectors do the same? 48 Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect.

## 6

“Be careful that you don't do your charitable giving before men, to be seen by them, or else you have no reward from your Father who is in heaven. 2 Therefore when you do merciful deeds, don't sound a trumpet before yourself, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may get glory from men. Most certainly I tell you, they have received their reward. 3 But when you do merciful deeds, don't let your left hand know what your right hand does, 4 so that your merciful deeds may be in secret, then your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

5 “When you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites, for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Most certainly, I tell you, they have received their reward.

MATTHEW 6:6-15

<sup>6</sup> σὺ δὲ ὅταν προσεύχῃ, εἴσελθε εἰς τὸ ταμεῖόν σου καὶ κλείσας τὴν θύραν σου πρόσευξαι τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ ἀποδώσει σοι.

<sup>7</sup> Προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ βατταλογήσητε ὥσπερ οἱ ἐθνικοί, δοκοῦσιν γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται· <sup>8</sup> μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῆτε αὐτοῖς, οἶδεν γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὃν χρεῖαν ἔχετε πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν.

<sup>9</sup> Οὕτως οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς· Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου, <sup>10</sup> ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς· <sup>11</sup> τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον· <sup>12</sup> καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν· <sup>13</sup> καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ρῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ· <sup>14</sup> ἐὰν γὰρ ἀφῇτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος· <sup>15</sup> ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀφῇτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, οὐδὲ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.

## MATTHEW 6:6-15

**6** *enter*. ch. 14:23; 26:36–39. Ge. 32:24–29. 2 Ki. 4:33. Is. 26:20. Jno. 1:48. Ac. 9:40; 10:9, 30. *pray*. Ps. 34:15. Is. 65:24. Jno. 20:17. Ro. 8:5. Ep. 3:14.

**7** *use*. 1 Ki. 18:26–29. Ec. 5:2, 3, 7. Ac. 19:34. *repetitions*. ch. 26:39, 42, 44. 1 Ki. 8:26–54. Da. 9:18, 19. *the heathen*. ver. 32; ch. 18:17.

**8** *your*. ver. 32. Ps. 38:9; 69:17–19. Lu. 12:30. Jno. 16:23–27. Phi. 4:6.

**9** *this*. Lu. 11:1, 2. *Our*. ver. 1, 6, 14; ch. 5:16, 48; 7:11; 10:29; 26:29, 42. Is. 63:16; 64:8. Lu. 15:18, 21. Jno. 20:17. Ro. 1:7; 8:15. Ga. 1:1; 4:6. 1 Pe. 1:17. *which*. ch. 23:9. 2 Ch. 20:6. Ps. 115:3. Is. 57:15; 66:1. *Hallowed*. Le. 10:3. 2 Sa. 7:26. 1 Ki. 8:43. 1 Ch. 17:24. Ne. 9:5. Ps. 72:18; 111:9. Is. 6:3; 37:20. Eze. 36:23; 38:23. Hab. 2:14. Zec. 14:9. Mal. 1:11. Lu. 2:14; 11:2. 1 Ti. 6:16. Re. 4:11; 5:12.

**10** *Thy kingdom*. ch. 3:2; 4:17; 16:28. Ps. 2:6. Is. 2:2. Je. 23:5. Da. 2:44; 7:13, 27. Zec. 9:9. Mar. 11:10. Lu. 19:11, 38. Col. 1:13. Re. 11:15; 12:10; 19:6; 20:4. *Thy will*. ch. 7:21; 12:50; 26:42. Ps. 40:8. Mar. 3:35. Jno. 4:34; 6:40; 7:17. Ac. 13:22; 21:14; 22:14. Ro. 12:2. Ep. 6:6. Col. 1:9. 1 Th. 4:3; 5:18. He. 10:7, 36; 13:21. 1 Pe. 2:15; 4:2. *ac*. Ne. 9:6. Ps. 103:19–21. Da. 4:35. He. 1:14.

**11** ch. 4:4. Ex. 16:16–35. Job 23:12. Ps. 33:18, 19; 34:10. Pr. 30:8. Is. 33:16. Lu. 11:3. Jno. 6:31, etc. 2 Th. 3:12. 1 Ti. 6:8.

**12** *forgive*. Ex. 34:7. 1 Ki. 8:30, 34, 39, 50. Ps. 32:1; 130:4. Is. 1:18. Da. 9:19. Ac. 13:38. Ep. 1:7. 1 Jno. 1:7–9. *debts*. ch. 18:21–27, 34. Lu. 7:40–48; 11:4. *as*. ver. 14, 15; ch. 18:21, 22, 28–35. Ne. 5:12, 13. Mar. 11:25, 26. Lu. 6:37; 17:3–5. Ep. 4:32. Col. 3:13.

**13** *lead*. ch. 26:41. Ge. 22:1. De. 8:2, 16. Pr. 30:8. Lu. 22:31–46. 1 Co. 10:13. 2 Co. 12:7–9. He. 11:36. 1 Pe. 5:8. 2 Pe. 2:9. Re. 2:10; 3:10. *deliver*. 1 Ch. 4:10. Ps. 121:7, 8. Je. 15:21. Jno. 17:5. Ga. 1:4. 1 Th. 1:10. 2 Ti. 4:17, 18. He. 2:14, 15. 1 Jno. 3:8; 5:18, 19. Re. 7:14–17; 21:4. *thine*. ver. 10. Ex. 15:18. 1 Ch. 29:11. Ps. 10:16; 47:2, 7; 145:10–13. Da. 4:25, 34, 35; 7:18. 1 Ti. 1:17; 6:15–17. Re. 5:13; 19:1. *Amen*. ch. 28:20. Nu. 5:22. De. 27:15, etc. 1 Ki. 1:36. 1 Ch. 16:36. Ps. 41:13; 72:19; 89:52; 106:48. Je. 28:6. 1 Co. 14:16. 2 Co. 1:20. Re. 1:18; 3:14; 19:4.

**14** ver. 12; ch. 7:2; 18:21–35. Pr. 21:13. Mar. 11:25, 26. Ep. 4:32. Col. 3:13. Ja. 2:13. 1 Jno. 3:10.

6 But you, when you pray, enter into your inner room, and having shut your door, pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly. 7 In praying, don't use vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do; for they think that they will be heard for their much speaking. 8 Therefore don't be like them, for your Father knows what things you need, before you ask him. 9 Pray like this: 'Our Father in heaven, may your name be kept holy. 10 Let your Kingdom come. Let your will be done on earth as it is in heaven. 11 Give us today our daily bread. 12 Forgive us our debts, as we also forgive our debtors. 13 Bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. For yours is the Kingdom, the power, and the glory forever. Amen.'

14 "For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. 15 But if you don't forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

MATTHEW 6:16-23

<sup>16</sup> Ὄταν δὲ νηστεύητε, μὴ γίνεσθε ὡς οἱ ὑποκριταὶ σκυθρωποί, ἀφανίζουσιν γὰρ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν ὅπως φανῶσιν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. <sup>17</sup> σὺ δὲ νηστεύων ἄλειψαί σου τὴν κεφαλὴν καὶ τὸ πρόσωπόν σου νίψαι, <sup>18</sup> ὅπως μὴ φανῇς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυφαίῳ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυφαίῳ ἀποδώσει σοι.

<sup>19</sup> Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σῆς καὶ βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται διορύσσουσιν καὶ κλέπτουσιν· <sup>20</sup> θησαυρίζετε δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν οὐρανῷ, ὅπου οὐτε σῆς οὔτε βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται οὐ διορύσσουσιν οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν· <sup>21</sup> ὅπου γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ θησαυρός σου, ἐκεῖ ἔσται καὶ ἡ καρδία σου.

<sup>22</sup> Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστὶν ὁ ὀφθαλμός. ἐὰν οὖν ᾗ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἀπλοῦς, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν ἔσται· <sup>23</sup> ἐὰν δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρὸς ᾗ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινὸν ἔσται. εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν, τὸ σκότος πόσον.



## MATTHEW 6:16-23

**16** *when*, ch. 9:14, 15, 2 Sa. 12:16, 21, Ne. 1:4, Es. 4:16, Ps. 35:13; 69:10; 109:24, Da. 9:3, Lu. 2:37, Ac. 10:30; 13:2, 3; 14:23, 1 Co. 7:5, 2 Co. 6:5; 11:27, *be*, ver. 2, 5, 1 Ki. 21:27, Is. 58:3–5, Zec. 7:3–5, Mal. 3:14, Mar. 2:18, Lu. 18:12.

**17** *anoint*, Ru. 3:3, 2 Sa. 14:2, Ec. 9:8, Da. 10:2, 3.

**18** *appear*, 2 Co. 5:9; 10:18, Col. 3:22–24, 1 Pe. 2:13, *shall*, ver. 4, 6, Ro. 2:6, 1 Pe. 1:7.

**19** Job 31:24, Ps. 39:6; 62:10, Pr. 11:4; 16:16; 23:5, Ec. 2:26; 5:10–14, Zep. 1:18, Lu. 12:21; 18:24, 1 Ti. 6:8–10, 17, He. 13:5, Ja. 5:1–3, 1 Jno. 2:15, 16.

**20** ch. 19:21, Is. 33:6, Lu. 12:33; 18:22, 1 Ti. 6:17, He. 10:34; 11:26, Ja. 2:5, 1 Pe. 1:4; 5:4, Re. 2:9.

**21** *where*, Is. 33:6, Lu. 12:34, 2 Co. 4:18, *there*, ch. 12:34, Pr. 4:23, Je. 4:14; 22:17, Ac. 8:21, Ro. 7:5–7, Phile. 3, 19, Col. 3:1–3, He. 3:12.

**22** *light of*, Lu. 11:34–36, *single*, Ac. 2:46, 2 Co. 11:3, Ep. 6:5, Col. 3:22.

**23** *thine*, ch. 20:15, Is. 44:18–20, Mar. 7:22, Ep. 4:18; 5:8, 1 Jno. 2:11, *if*, ch. 23:16, etc. Pr. 26:12, Is. 5:20, 21; 8:20, Je. 4:22; 8:8, 9, Lu. 8:10, Jno. 9:39–41, Ro. 1:22; 2:17–23, 1 Co. 1:18–20; 2:14; 3:18, 19, Re. 3:17, 18.

16 “Moreover when you fast, don’t be like the hypocrites, with sad faces. For they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen by men to be fasting. Most certainly I tell you, they have received their reward. 17 But you, when you fast, anoint your head, and wash your face; 18 so that you are not seen by men to be fasting, but by your Father who is in secret, and your Father, who sees in secret, will reward you.

19 “Don’t lay up treasures for yourselves on the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and steal; 20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consume, and where thieves don’t break through and steal; 21 for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

22 “The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is sound, your whole body will be full of light. 23 But if your eye is evil, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is the darkness!

MATTHEW 6:24-30

<sup>24</sup> Οὐδείς δύναται δυσὶ κυρίοις δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἓνα μισήσει καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει, ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ μαμωνᾷ.

<sup>25</sup> Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν· μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν τί φάγητε, μηδὲ τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν τί ἐνδύσησθε· οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλεῖον ἐστὶ τῆς τροφῆς καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος; <sup>26</sup> ἐμβλέψατε εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὅτι οὐ σπεύρουσιν οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν οὐδὲ συνάγουσιν εἰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος τρέφει αὐτά· οὐχ ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον διαφέρετε αὐτῶν; <sup>27</sup> τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἓνα; <sup>28</sup> καὶ περὶ ἐνδύματος τί μεριμνᾶτε; καταμάθετε τὰ κρίνα τοῦ ἀγροῦ πῶς αὐξάνουσιν· οὐ κοπιῶσιν οὐδὲ νήθουσιν· <sup>29</sup> λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων· <sup>30</sup> εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον τοῦ ἀγροῦ σήμερον ὄντα καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον ὁ θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέννυσιν, οὐ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς, ὀλιγόπιστοι;

## MATTHEW 6:24-30

**24** *serve*. ch. 4:10. Jos. 24:15, 19, 20. 1 Sa. 7:3. 1 Ki. 18:21. 2 Ki. 17:33, 34, 41. Eze. 20:39. Zep. 1:5. Lu. 16:13. Ro. 6:16–22. Ga. 1:10. 2 Ti. 4:10. Ja. 4:4. 1 Jno. 2:15, 16. *mammon*. Lu. 16:9, 11, 13. 1 Ti. 6:9, 10, 17.

**25** *I say*. ch. 5:22–28. Lu. 12:4, 5, 8, 9, 22. *Take*. ver. 31, 34; ch. 10:19; 13:22. Ps. 55:22. Mar. 4:19; 13:11. Lu. 8:14; 10:40, 41; 12:22, 23, 25, 26, 29. 1 Co. 7:32. Phi. 4:6. 2 Ti. 2:4. He. 13:5, 6. 1 Pe. 5:7. *Is not*. Lu. 12:23. Ro. 8:32.

**26** *the fowls*. ch. 10:29–31. Ge. 1:29–31. Job 35:11; 38:41. Ps. 104:11, 12, 27, 28; 145:15, 16; 147:9. Lu. 12:6, 7, 24, etc. *your*. ver. 32; ch. 7:9. Lu. 12:32.

**27** *by*. ch. 5:36. Ps. 39:6. Ec. 3:14. Lu. 12:25, 26. 1 Co. 12:18.

**28** *why*. ver. 25, 31; ch. 10:10. Lu. 3:11; 22:35, 36 *the lilies*. Lu. 12:27.

**29** *even*. 1 Ki. 10:5–7. 2 Ch. 9:4–6, 20–22. 1 Ti. 2:9, 10. 1 Pe. 3:2–5.

**30** *clothe*. Ps. 90:5, 6; 92:7. Is. 40:6–8. Lu. 12:28. Ja. 1:10, 11. 1 Pe. 1:24. *O ye*. ch. 8:26; 14:31; 16:8; 17:17. Mar. 4:40; 9:19. Lu. 9:41. Jno. 20:27. He. 3:12.

24 “No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You can’t serve both God and Mammon. 25 Therefore I tell you, don’t be anxious for your life: what you will eat, or what you will drink; nor yet for your body, what you will wear. Isn’t life more than food, and the body more than clothing? 26 See the birds of the sky, that they don’t sow, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns. Your heavenly Father feeds them. Aren’t you of much more value than they?

27 “Which of you, by being anxious, can add one moment to his lifespan? 28 Why are you anxious about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow. They don’t toil, neither do they spin, 29 yet I tell you that even Solomon in all his glory was not dressed like one of these. 30 But if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today exists, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, won’t he much more clothe you, you of little faith?

MATTHEW 6:31-7:5

<sup>31</sup> μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε λέγοντες· Τί φάγωμεν; ἢ· Τί πίωμεν; ἢ· Τί περιβαλώμεθα; <sup>32</sup> πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητοῦσιν· οἶδεν γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος ὅτι χρήζετε τούτων ἀπάντων. <sup>33</sup> ζητεῖτε δὲ πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν καὶ τὴν δικαιοσύνην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. <sup>34</sup> μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον, ἢ γὰρ αὔριον μεριμνήσει αὐτῆς· ἀρκετὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία αὐτῆς.

<sup>7.1</sup> Μὴ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθῆτε· <sup>2</sup> ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι κρίνετε κριθήσεσθε, καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν. <sup>3</sup> τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ σῷ ὀφθαλμῷ δοκὸν οὐ κατανοεῖς; <sup>4</sup> ἢ πῶς ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· Ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σοῦ; <sup>5</sup> ὑποκριτά, ἔκβαλε πρῶτον ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σοῦ τὴν δοκόν, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.

## MATTHEW 6:31-7:5

**31** *What shall we eat*, ch. 4:4; 15:33. I.e. 25:20–22. 2 Ch. 25:9. Ps. 37:3; 55:22; 78:18–31. Lu. 12:29. 1 Pe. 5:7.

**32** *after*, ch. 5:46, 47; 20:25, 26. Ps. 17:14. Lu. 12:30. Ep. 4:17. 1 Th. 4:5. *for your*, ver. 8. Ps. 103:13. Lu. 11:11–13; 12:30.

**33** *seek*, 1 Ki. 3:11–13; 17:13. 2 Ch. 1:7–12; 31:20, 21. Pr. 2:1–9; 3:9, 10. Hag. 1:2–11; 2:16–19. Lu. 12:31. Jno. 6:27. *the kingdom*, ch. 3:2; 4:17; 13:44–46. Ac. 20:25; 28:31. Ro. 14:17. Col. 1:13, 14. 2 Th. 1:5. 2 Pe. 1:11. *his*, ch. 5:6. Is. 45:24. Je. 23:6. Lu. 1:6. Ro. 1:17; 3:21, 22; 10:3. 1 Co. 1:30. 2 Co. 5:21. Phi. 3:9. 2 Pe. 1:1. *and all*, ch. 19:29. I.e. 25:20, 21. Ps. 34:9, 10; 37:3, 18, 19, 25; 84:11, 12. Mar. 10:30. Lu. 18:29, 30. Ro. 8:31. 1 Co. 3:22. 1 Ti. 4:8.

**34** *no*, ver. 11, 25. Ex. 16:18–20. I.a. 3:23. *for*, De. 33:25. 1 Ki. 17:4–6, 14–16. 2 Ki. 7:1, 2. Lu. 11:3. He. 13:5, 6. *Sufficient*, Jno. 14:27; 16:33. Ac. 14:22. 1 Th. 3:3, 4.

*Christ, continuing his sermon on the mount, reproves rash judgment, etc., 1–27. Christ ends his sermon, and the people are astonished, 28, 29.*

1 Is. 66:5. Eze. 16:52–56. Lu. 6:37. Ro. 2:1, 2; 14:3, 4, 10–13. 1 Co. 4:3–5. Ja. 3:1; 4:11, 12.

2 Ju. 1:7. Ps. 18:25, 26; 137:7, 8. Je. 51:24. Ob. 15. Mar. 4:24. Lu. 6:38. 2 Co. 9:6. 2 Th. 1:6, 7. Ja. 2:13. Re. 18:6.

3 *why*, Lu. 6:41, 42; 18:11. *but*, 2 Sa. 12:5, 6. 2 Ch. 28:9, 10. Ps. 50:16–21. Jno. 8:7–9. Ga. 6:1.

5 *Thou hypocrite*, ch. 22:18; 23:14, etc. Lu. 12:56; 13:15. *first*, Ps. 51:9–13. Lu. 4:23; 6:42. Ac. 19:15.

31 “Therefore don’t be anxious, saying, ‘What will we eat?’, ‘What will we drink?’ or, ‘With what will we be clothed?’ 32 For the Gentiles seek after all these things; for your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.<sup>33</sup> But seek first God’s Kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things will be given to you as well. 34 Therefore don’t be anxious for tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself. Each day’s own evil is sufficient.

## 7

“Don’t judge, so that you won’t be judged. 2 For with whatever judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with whatever measure you measure, it will be measured to you. 3 Why do you see the speck that is in your brother’s eye, but don’t consider the beam that is in your own eye? 4 Or how will you tell your brother, ‘Let me remove the speck from your eye;’ and behold, the beam is in your own eye? 5 You hypocrite! First remove the beam out of your own eye, and then you can see clearly to remove the speck out of your brother’s eye.

<sup>6</sup> Μὴ δώτε τὸ ἅγιον τοῖς κυσίν, μηδὲ βάλητε τοὺς μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε καταπατήσουσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν καὶ στραφέντες ῥήξωσιν ὑμᾶς.

<sup>7</sup> Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὕρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. <sup>8</sup> πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὕρίσκει καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιγήσεται. <sup>9</sup> ἢ τίς ἐστὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃν αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον— μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; <sup>10</sup> ἢ καὶ ἰχθὺν αἰτήσῃ— μὴ ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; <sup>11</sup> εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὄντες οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν. <sup>12</sup> Πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἐὰν θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὗτος γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται.

<sup>13</sup> Εἰσέλθατε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πλατεῖα ἡ πύλη καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ πολλοὶ εἰσὶν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς· <sup>14</sup> ὅτι στενὴ ἡ πύλη καὶ τεθλιμμένη ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ ὀλίγοι εἰσὶν οἱ εὕρισκοντες αὐτήν.

<sup>15</sup> Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν, οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασι προβάτων ἔσωθεν δέ εἰσιν λύκοι ἄρπαγες.

## MATTHEW 7:6-15

**6** *that*, ch. 10:14, 15; 15:26. Pr. 9:7, 8; 23:9; 26:11. Ac. 13:45–47. Phi. 3:2. He. 6:6; 10:29. 2 Pe. 2:22. *ast*, Pr. 11:22. *turn*, ch. 22:5, 6; 24:10. 2 Co. 11:26. 2 Ti. 4:14, 15.

**7** *and it*, ver. 11; ch. 21:22. 1 Ki. 3:5. Ps. 10:17; 50:15; 86:5; 145:18, 19. Is. 55:6, 7. Je. 29:12, 13; 33:3. Mar. 11:24. Lu. 11:9, 10, 13; 18:1. Jno. 4:10; 14:13, 14; 15:7, 16; 16:23, 24. Ja. 1:5, 6; 5:15. 1 Jno. 3:22; 5:14, 15. Re. 3:17, 18. *seek*, ch. 6:33. Ps. 10:4; 27:8; 69:32; 70:4; 105:3, 4; 119:12. Pr. 8:17. Ca. 3:2. Am. 5:4. Ro. 2:7; 3:11. He. 11:6. *knock*, Lu. 13:25.

**8** ch. 15:22–28. 2 Ch. 33:1, 2, 19. Ps. 81:10, 16. Jno. 2:2; 3:8–10. Lu. 23:42, 43. Ac. 9:11.

**9** Lu. 11:11–13.

**11** *being*, Ge. 6:5. 8:21. Job 15:16. Je. 17:9. Ro. 3:9–19. Ga. 3:22. Ep. 2:1–3. Tit. 3:3. *how*, Ex. 34:6, 7. 2 Sa. 7:19. Ps. 86:5, 15; 103:11–13. Is. 49:15; 55:8, 9. Ho. 11:8, 9. Mi. 7:18. Mal. 1:6. Lu. 11:11, etc. Jno. 3:16. Ro. 5:8–10; 8:32. Ep. 2:4, 5. 1 Jno. 3:1; 4:10. *good*, Ps. 84:11; 85:12. Je. 33:14. Ho. 14:2, marg. Lu. 2:10, 11; 11:13. 2 Co. 9:8–15. Tit. 3:4–7.

**12** *all*, Lu. 6:31. *for*, ch. 22:39, 40. Le. 19:18. Is. 1:17, 18. Je. 7:5, 6. Eze. 18:7, 8, 21. Am. 5:14, 15. Mi. 6:8. *Zec*, 7:7–10; 8:16, 17. Mal. 3:5. Mar. 12:29–34. Ro. 13:8–10. Ga. 5:13, 14. 1 Ti. 1:5. Ja. 2:10–13.

**13** *at*, ch. 3:2, 8; 18:2, 3; 23:13. Pr. 9:6. Is. 55:7. Eze. 18:27–32. Lu. 9:33; 13:24, 25; 14:33. Jno. 10:9; 14:6. Ac. 2:38–40; 3:19. 2 Co. 6:17. Ga. 5:24. *for*, Ge. 6:5, 12. Ps. 14:2, 3. Is. 1:9. Ro. 3:9–19. 2 Co. 4:4. Ep. 2:2, 3. 1 Jno. 5:19. Re. 12:9; 13:8; 20:3. *that*, ch. 25:41, 46. Pr. 7:27; 16:25. Ro. 9:22. Phi. 3:19. 2 Th. 1:8, 9. 1 Pe. 4:17, 18. Re. 20:15.

**14** *Because*, or, *How*, *narrow*, ch. 16:24, 25. Pr. 4:26, 27; 8:20. Is. 30:21; 35:8; 57:14. Je. 6:16. Mar. 8:34. Jno. 15:18–20; 16:2, 33. Ac. 14:22. 1 Th. 3:2–5. *and for*, ch. 20:16; 22:14; 25:1–12. Lu. 12:32; 13:23–30. Ro. 9:27–29, 32; 11:5, 6; 12:2. Ep. 2:2, 3. 1 Pe. 3:20, 21.

**15** *Beware*, ch. 10:17; 16:6, 11. Mar. 12:38. Lu. 12:15. Ac. 13:40. Phi. 3:2. Col. 2:8. 2 Pe. 3:17. *false*, ch. 24:4, 5, 11, 24, 25. De. 13:1–3. Is. 9:15, 16. Je. 14:14–16; 23:13–16; 28:15–17; 29:21, 32. Eze. 13:16, 22. Mi. 3:5–7, 11. Mar. 13:22, 23. 2 Pe. 2:1–3. 1 Jno. 4:1. Re. 19:20. *which*, *Zec*, 13:4. Mar. 12:38–40. Ro. 16:17, 18. 2 Co. 11:13–15. Ga. 2:4. Ep. 4:14; 5:6. Col. 2:8. 1 Ti. 4:1–3. 2 Ti. 3:5–9, 13; 4:3. 2 Pe. 2:1–3, 18, 19. Jude 4. Re. 13:11–17. *are*, Is. 56:10, 11. Eze. 22:25. Mi. 3:5. Zep. 3:3, 4. Ac. 20:29–31. Re. 17:6.

6 “Don’t give that which is holy to the dogs, neither throw your pearls before the pigs, lest perhaps they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you to pieces.

7 “Ask, and it will be given you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and it will be opened for you. 8 For everyone who asks receives. He who seeks finds. To him who knocks it will be opened. 9 Or who is there among you, who, if his son asks him for bread, will give him a stone? 10 Or if he asks for a fish, who will give him a serpent? 11 If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask him! 12 Therefore whatever you desire for men to do to you, you shall also do to them; for this is the law and the prophets.

13 “Enter in by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many are those who enter in by it. 14 Hownarrow is the gate, and restricted is the way that leads to life! Few are those who find it.

15 “Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves.

MATTHEW 7:16-25

<sup>16</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς. μήτι συλλέγουσιν ἀπὸ ἀκανθῶν σταφυλὰς ἢ ἀπὸ τριβόλων σῦκα; <sup>17</sup> οὕτως πᾶν δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ, τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν δένδρον καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖ. <sup>18</sup> οὐ δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖν, οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖν. <sup>19</sup> πᾶν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. <sup>20</sup> ἄρα γε ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς.

<sup>21</sup> Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι· Κύριε κύριε εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. <sup>22</sup> πολλοὶ ἐροῦσίν μοι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ· Κύριε κύριε, οὐ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι ἐπροφητεύσαμεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δυνάμεις πολλὰς ἐποιήσαμεν; <sup>23</sup> καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς ὅτι Οὐδέποτε ἔγνων ὑμᾶς· ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν.

<sup>24</sup> Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτούς, ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ φρονίμῳ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησεν αὐτοῦ τὴν οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. <sup>25</sup> καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ προσέπεσαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἔπεσεν, τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν.



## MATTHEW 7:16-25

**16** *shall*, ver. 20; ch. 12:33, 2 Pe. 2:10–18, Jude 10–19. *Do*, Lu. 6:43–45. Ja. 3:12.

**17** *every*, Ps. 1:3; 92:13, 14. Is. 5:3–5; 61:3. Je. 11:19; 17:8. Lu. 13:6–9. Ga. 5:22–24. Ep. 5:9. Phi. 1:11. Col. 1:10. Ja. 3:17, 18. *but*, ch. 12:33–35. Jude 12.

**18** *cannot*, Ga. 5:17. 1 Jno. 3:9, 10.

**19** *bringeth*, ch. 3:10; 21:19, 20. Is. 5:5–7; 27:11. Eze. 15:2–7. Lu. 3:9; 13:6–9. Jno. 15:2–6. He. 6:8. Jude 12.

**20** ver. 16. Ac. 5:38.

**21** *sailth*, ch. 25:11, 12. Ho. 8:2, 3. Lu. 6:46; 13:25. Ac. 19:13, etc. Ro. 2:13. Tit. 1:16. Ja. 1:22; 2:20–26. *shall*, ch. 18:3; 19:24; 21:31; 25:11, 12, 21. Is. 48:1, 2. Mar. 9:47; 10:23, 24. Lu. 18:25. Jno. 3:5. Ac. 14:22. He. 4:6. *that*, ch. 12:50; 21:29–31. Mar. 3:35. Lu. 11:28. Jno. 6:40; 7:17. Ro. 12:2. Ep. 6:6. Col. 4:12. 1 Th. 4:3; 5:18. He. 13:21. 1 Pe. 2:15; 4:2. 1 Jno. 3:21–24. Re. 22:14. *my*, ch. 10:32, 33; 16:17; 18:10, 19, 35; 26:39, 42. Jno. 5:17; 10:29, 30; 14:7; 15:23. Re. 2:27; 3:5.

**22** *to me*. See on ver. 21; ch. 24:36. Is. 2:11, 17. Mal. 3:17, 18. Lu. 10:12. 1 Th. 5:4. 2 Th. 1:10. 2 Ti. 1:12, 18; 4:8. *have we*, ch. 10:5–8. Nu. 24:4; 31:8. 1 Ki. 22:11, etc. Je. 23:13, etc. Lu. 13:26. Jno. 11:51. Ac. 19:13–15. 1 Co. 13:1, 2. He. 6:4–6.

**23** *I never*, ch. 25:12. Jno. 10:14, 27–30. 2 Ti. 2:19. *depart*, ch. 25:41. Ps. 5:5; 6:8. Lu. 13:25, 27. Re. 22:15.

**24** *whoever*, ver. 7, 8, 13, 14; ch. 5:3, etc., 28–32; 6:14, 15, 19, etc.; 12:50. Lu. 6:47–49; 11:28. Jno. 13:17; 14:15, 22–24; 15:10, 14. Ro. 2:6–9. Ga. 5:6, 7; 6:7, 8. Ja. 1:21–27; 2:17–26. 1 Jno. 2:3; 3:22–24; 5:3–5. Re. 22:14, 15. *a wise*, Job 28:28. Ps. 111:10; 119:99, 130. Pr. 10:8; 14:8. Ja. 3:13–18. *which*, 1 Co. 3:10, 11.

**25** *the rain*, Eze. 13:11, etc. Mal. 3:3. Ac. 14:22. 1 Co. 6:13–15. Ja. 1:12. 1 Pe. 1:7. *for*, ch. 16:18. Ps. 92:13–15; 125:1, 2. Ep. 3:17. Col. 2:7. 1 Pe. 1:5. 1 Jno. 2:19.

16 By their fruits you will know them. Do you gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles? 17 Even so, every good tree produces good fruit; but the corrupt tree produces evil fruit. 18 A good tree can't produce evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree produce good fruit. 19 Every tree that doesn't grow good fruit is cut down, and thrown into the fire.<sup>20</sup> Therefore by their fruits you will know them. 21 Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. 22 Many will tell me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, didn't we prophesy in your name, in your name cast out demons, and in your name do many mighty works?' 23 Then I will tell them, 'I never knew you. Depart from me, you who work iniquity.'

24 "Everyone therefore who hears these words of mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man, who built his house on a rock. 25 The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat on that house; and it didn't fall, for it was founded on the rock.

<sup>26</sup> καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀκούων μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους καὶ μὴ ποιῶν αὐτοὺς ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ, ὅστις ὀικοδόμησεν αὐτοῦ τὴν οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον. <sup>27</sup> καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ προσέκοψαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσεν, καὶ ἦν ἡ πτῶσις αὐτῆς μεγάλη.

<sup>28</sup> Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ἐξεπλήρουντο οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ. <sup>29</sup> ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν.

<sup>8.1</sup> Καταβάντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί. <sup>2</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ λεπρὸς προσελθὼν προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων· Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι. <sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἥψατο αὐτοῦ λέγων· Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι· καὶ εὐθέως ἐκαθαρίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα. <sup>4</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅρα μηδενὶ εἴπῃς, ἀλλὰ ὕπαγε σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκον τὸ δῶρον ὃ προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.

<sup>5</sup> Εἰσελθόντος δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἐκατόνταρχος παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν

## MATTHEW 7:26-8:5

**26** *doeth*. 1 Sa. 2:30. Pr. 14:1. Je. 8:9. Lu. 6:49. Ja. 2:20.

**27** ch. 12:43–45; 13:19–22. Eze. 13:10–16. 1 Co. 3:13. He. 10:26–31. 2 Pe. 2:20–22.

**28** *the people*. ch. 13:54. Ps. 45:2. Mar. 1:22; 6:2. Lu. 4:22, 32; 19:48. Jno. 7:15, 46.

**29** *having*. ch. 5:20, 28, 32, 44; 21:23–27, 28:18. De. 18:18, 19. Ec. 8:4. Is. 50:4. Je. 23:28, 29. Mi. 3:8. Lu. 21:15. Ac. 3:22, 23; 6:10. He. 4:12, 13, *and not*. ch. 15:1–9; 23:2–6, 15–24. Mar. 7:5–13. Lu. 20:8, 46, 47.

*Christ cleanses the leper, 1–4; heals the centurion's servant, 5–13, Peter's mother in law, 14, 15, and many other diseased, 16, 17; shows how he is to be followed, 18–22; stills the tempest on the sea, 23–27; drives the devils out of two men possessed, 28–30; and suffers them to go into the swine, 31–34.*

**1** *come*. ch. 5:1. *great*. ver. 18; ch. 4:25; 12:15; 15:30; 19:2; 20:29. Mar. 3:7. Lu. 5:15; 14:25–27.

**2** *behold*. Mar. 1:40, etc. Lu. 5:12. *a leper*. ch. 10:8; 26:6. Le. 13:44–46. Nu. 5:2, 3; 12:10. De. 24:8, 9. 2 Sa. 3:39. 2 Ki. 5:1, 27; 7:3, 4; 15:5. 2 Ch. 26:19–21. Lu. 4:27; 17:12–19. *worshipped*. ch. 2:11; 4:9; 14:33; 15:25; 18:26; 28:9, 17. Mar. 1:40; 5:6, 7. Lu. 5:12. Jno. 9:38. 1 Co. 14:25. Re. 19:10; 22:8, 9. *if*. ch. 9:28, 29; 13:58. Mar. 9:22–24.

**3** *put*. 2 Ki. 5:11. *I will*. Ge. 1:3. Ps. 33:9. Mar. 1:41; 4:39; 5:41; 7:34; 9:25. Lu. 5:13; 7:14. Jno. 5:21; 11:43; 15:24. *immediately*. ch. 11:4, 5. 2 Ki. 5:14. Lu. 17:14, 15.

**4** *See*. ch. 6:1; 9:30; 12:16–19; 16:20; 17:9. Mar. 1:43, 44; 5:43; 7:36. Lu. 5:14. Jno. 5:41; 7:18; 8:50. *show*. ch. 3:15; 5:17. Le. 13:2, etc.; 14:2, etc. Is. 42:21. Lu. 17:14. *for*. ch. 10:18. 2 Ki. 5:7, 8. Mar. 1:44; 6:11; 13:9. Lu. 5:14; 21:13. Jno. 10:37, 38.

**5** *entered*. ch. 4:13; 9:1; 11:23. Mar. 2:1. Lu. 7:1. *a centurion*. This was a Roman military title; and therefore this officer may be concluded to have been a Gentile. (See fuller particulars under Mark 15:39.) ch. 27:54. Mar. 15:39. Lu. 7:2, etc. Ac. 10:1, etc.; 22:25; 23:17, 23; 27:13, 31, 43.

26 Everyone who hears these words of mine, and doesn't do them will be like a foolish man, who built his house on the sand. 27 The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat on that house; and it fell—and great was its fall.”

28 When Jesus had finished saying these things, the multitudes were astonished at his teaching, 29 for he taught them with authority, and not like the scribes.

## 8

When he came down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. 2 Behold, a leper came to him and worshiped him, saying, “Lord, if you want to, you can make me clean.”

3 Jesus stretched out his hand, and touched him, saying, “I want to. Be made clean.” Immediately his leprosy was cleansed. 4 Jesus said to him, “See that you tell nobody, but go, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.”

5 When he came into Capernaum, a centurion came to him, asking him,

<sup>6</sup> καὶ λέγων· Κύριε, ὁ παῖς μου βέβληται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικός, δεινῶς βασανιζόμενος.  
<sup>7</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν θεραπεύσω αὐτόν. <sup>8</sup> καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος ἔφη· Κύριε, οὐκ εἰμι ἰκανὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσέλθῃς· ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου. <sup>9</sup> καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν, ἔχων ὑπ' ἑμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ· Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται, καὶ ἄλλῳ· Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται, καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου· Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. <sup>10</sup> ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς ἀκολουθοῦσιν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, παρ' οὐδενὶ τοσαύτην πίστιν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ εὔρον. <sup>11</sup> λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν ἥξουσιν καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται μετὰ Ἀβραάμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. <sup>12</sup> οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας ἐκβληθήσονται εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. <sup>13</sup> καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ ἐκατοντάρχη· Ὑπαγε, ὡς ἐπίστευσας γενηθήτω σοι· καὶ ἰάθη ὁ παῖς ἐν τῇ ᾠρᾷ ἐκείνῃ.

<sup>14</sup> Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου εἶδεν τὴν πενθερὰν αὐτοῦ βεβλημένην καὶ πυρέσσουσαν·

## MATTHEW 8:6-14

**6** *my*. Job 31:13, 14. Ac. 10:7. Col. 3:11; 4:1, 1 Ti. 6:2. Phile. 16. *palsy*. ch. 4:24; 9:2. Mar. 2:3, etc. Ac. 8:7; 9:33.

**7** *I will*. ch. 9:18, 19. Mar. 5:23, 24. Lu. 7:6.

**8** *I am*. ch. 3:11, 14; 15:26, 27. Ge. 32:10. Ps. 10:17. Lu. 5:8; 7:6, 7; 15:19, 21. Jno. 1:27; 13:6–8. *but*. ver. 3. Nu. 20:8. Ps. 33:9; 107:20. Mar. 1:25–27. Lu. 7:7.

**9** *Go*. Job 38:34, 35. Ps. 107:25–29; 119:91; 148:8. Je. 47:6, 7. Eze. 14:17–21. Mar. 4:39–41. Lu. 4:35, 36, 39; 7:8. *Do*. Ep. 6:5, 6. Col. 3:22. Tit. 2:9.

**10** *he marvelled*. Mar. 6:6. Lu. 7:9. *I have*. ch. 15:28. Lu. 5:20; 7:50.

**11** *That*. ch. 24:31. Ge. 12:3; 22:18; 28:14; 49:10. Ps. 22:27; 98:3. Is. 2:2, 3; 11:10; 49:6; 52:10; 60:1–6. Je. 16:19. Da. 2:44. Mi. 4:1, 2. *Zec*. 8:20–23. Mal. 1:11. Lu. 13:29; 14:23, 24. Ac. 10:45; 11:18; 14:27. Ro. 15:9, etc. Ga. 3:28, 29. Ep. 2:11–14; 3:6. Col. 3:11. Re. 7:6. *shall sit*.

*Ανακλιθῆναι, shall recline, i.e. at table; referring to the recumbent posture used by the easterns at their meals.* Lu. 12:37; 13:29; 16:22. Re. 3:20, 21. *in*. ch. 3:2. Lu. 13:28. Ac. 14:22. 1 Co. 6:9; 15:20. 2 Th. 1:5.

**12** *the children*. ch. 3:9, 10; 7:22, 23; 21:43. Ac. 3:25. Ro. 9:4. *be east*. ch. 13:42, 50; 22:12, 13; 24:51; 25:30. Lu. 13:28. 2 Pe. 2:4, 17. Jude 13.

**13** *Go*. ver. 4. Ec. 9:7. Mar. 7:29. Jno. 4:50. *and as*. ch. 9:29, 30; 15:28; 17:20. Mar. 9:23. *And his*. Jno. 4:52, 53.

**14** *into*. ver. 20; ch. 17:25. Mar. 1:29–31. Lu. 4:38, 39. *wife's*. 1 Co. 9:5. 1 Ti. 3:2; 4:3. He. 13:4.

6 and saying, “Lord, my servant lies in the house paralyzed, grievously tormented.”

7 Jesus said to him, “I will come and heal him.”

8 The centurion answered, “Lord, I’m not worthy for you to come under my roof. Just say the word, and my servant will be healed. 9 For I am also a man under authority, having under myself soldiers. I tell this one, ‘Go,’ and he goes; and tell another, ‘Come,’ and he comes; and tell my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.”

10 When Jesus heard it, he marveled, and said to those who followed, “Most certainly I tell you, I haven’t found so great a faith, not even in Israel. 11 I tell you that many will come from the east and the west, and will sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the Kingdom of Heaven, 12 but the children of the Kingdom will be thrown out into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” 13 Jesus said to the centurion, “Go your way. Let it be done for you as you have believed.” His servant was healed in that hour.

14 When Jesus came into Peter’s house, he saw his wife’s mother lying sick with a fever.

<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἤψατο τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφήκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός, καὶ ἠγέρθη καὶ διηκόνει αὐτῷ. <sup>16</sup> Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δαιμονιζομένους πολλούς· καὶ ἐξέβαλεν τὰ πνεύματα λόγῳ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ἐθεράπευσεν. <sup>17</sup> ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος· Αὐτὸς τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν ἔλαβεν καὶ τὰς νόσους ἐβάστασεν.

<sup>18</sup> Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλοὺς ὄχλους περὶ αὐτὸν ἐκέλευσεν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν. <sup>19</sup> καὶ προσελθὼν εἷς γραμματεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ. <sup>20</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσιν καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις, ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνει. <sup>21</sup> ἕτερος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. <sup>22</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀκολούθει μοι, καὶ ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς.

<sup>23</sup> Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ εἰς πλοῖον ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. <sup>24</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, ὥστε τὸ πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων, αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκάθευδεν.

## MATTHEW 8:15-24

15 *touch*. ver. 3; ch. 9:20, 29; 14:36; 20:34. 2 Kg. 13:21. Is. 6:7. Mar. 1:41. Lu. 8:54. Ac. 19:11–13. *and ministered*. Lu. 4:38, 39. Jno. 12:1–3.

16 *the even*. Mar. 1:32–34. Lu. 4:40. *they brought*. ch. 4:24; 9:2. Mar. 2:3. Ac. 5:15. *and he*. ch. 12:22. Mar. 1:25–27, 34; 5:8; 9:25. Ac. 19:13–16. *and healed*. ch. 14:14. Ex. 15:26.

17 *it might*. ch. 1:22; 2:15, 23. *Himself*. Is. 53:4. 1 Pe. 2:24.

18 *saw*. ver. 1. Mar. 1:35–38. Lu. 4:42, 43. Jno. 6:15. *unto*. ch. 14:22. Mar. 4:35; 5:21; 6:43; 8:13. Lu. 8:22.

19 *a certain*. Eze. 7:6. Mar. 12:32–34. Lu. 9:57, 58. 1 Co. 1:20. *I will*. Lu. 14:25–27, 33; 22:33, 34. Jno. 13:36–38.

20 *and*. Ps. 84:3; 104:17. *the Son*. Ps. 40:17; 69:29; 109:22. Is. 53:2, 3. Lu. 2:7, 12, 16; 8:3. 2 Co. 8:9.

21 *another*. Lu. 9:59–62. *suffer*. ch. 19:29. Le. 21:11, 12. Nu. 6:6, 7. De. 33:9. 10. 1 Kg. 19:20, 21. Hag. 1:2. 2 Co. 5:16.

22 *Follow*. ch. 4:18–22; 9:9. Jno. 1:43. *and*. Lu. 15:32. Ep. 2:1, 5; 5:14. Col. 2:13. 1 Ti. 5:6.

23 ch. 9:1. Mar. 4:36. Lu. 7:22.

24 *there*. Ps. 107:23–27. Is. 54:11. Jon. 1:4, 5. Mar. 4:37, 38. Ac. 27:14, etc. 2 Co. 11:25, 26. *but*. Lu. 8:23. Jno. 6:17, 18; 11:5, 6, 15.

15 He touched her hand, and the fever left her. She got up and served him. 16 When evening came, they brought to him many possessed with demons. He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick; 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, “He took our infirmities, and bore our diseases.” 18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes around him, he gave the order to depart to the other side.

19 A scribe came, and said to him, “Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go.”

20 Jesus said to him, “The foxes have holes, and the birds of the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head.”

21 Another of his disciples said to him, “Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father.”

22 But Jesus said to him, “Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their own dead.”

23 When he got into a boat, his disciples followed him. 24 Behold, a violent storm came up on the sea, so much that the boat was covered with the waves, but he was asleep.

<sup>25</sup> καὶ προσελθόντες ἤγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Κύριε, σῶσον, ἀπολλύμεθα. <sup>26</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί δειλοί ἐστε, ὀλιγόπιστοι; τότε ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τοῖς ἀνέμοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη. <sup>27</sup> οἱ δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες· Ποταπὸς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα αὐτῷ ὑπακούουσιν;

<sup>28</sup> Καὶ ἐλθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πέραν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν ὑπῆντησαν αὐτῷ δύο δαιμονιζόμενοι ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἐξερχόμενοι, χαλεποὶ λίαν ὥστε μὴ ἰσχύειν τινὰ παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκείνης. <sup>29</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔκραξαν λέγοντες· Τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ; ἦλθες ὧδε πρὸ καιροῦ βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς; <sup>30</sup> ἦν δὲ μακρὰν ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀγέλη χοίρων πολλῶν βοσκομένη. <sup>31</sup> οἱ δὲ δαίμονες παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Εἰ ἐκβάλλεις ἡμᾶς, ἀπόστειλον ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων. <sup>32</sup> καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε. οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἀπῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ἰδοὺ ὥρμησεν πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀπέθανον ἐν τοῖς ὕδασιν.



## MATTHEW 8:25-32

25 *and awoke*. Ps. 10:1; 44:22, 23. Is. 51:9, 10. Mar. 4:38, 39. Lu. 8:24. *save*. 2 Ch. 14:11; 20:12. Jon. 1:6.

26 *Why*. ch. 6:30; 14:30, 31; 16:8. Is. 41:10–14. Mar. 4:40. Lu. 8:25. Ro. 4:20. *and rebuked*. ver. 27. Job 38:8–11. Ps. 65:7; 89:9; 93:3, 4; 104:6–9; 107:28–30; 114:3–7. Pr. 8:28, 29. Is. 50:2–4; 63:12. Na. 1:4. Hab. 3:8. Mar. 4:39, 41; 6:48–51. Lu. 8:24, 25. Re. 10:2.

27 ch. 14:33; 15:31. Mar. 1:27; 6:51; 7:37.

28 *when*. Mar. 5:1, etc. Lu. 8:26, etc. Ac. 10:38. *Gergesenes*. Some are of opinion that *Gergasa* was the country of the ancient *Girgashites*; but it is more probable that *Gergesenes* was introduced by ORIGEN upon mere conjecture; as before him most copies seem to have read *Gadarenes*, agreeably to the Parallel Passages and the ancient Syriac version. *Gadara*, says JOSEPHUS, was the metropolis of Peraea, or the region beyond Jordan; and he also observes that it was sixty furlongs, or about eight miles from Tiberias. It is therefore rightly placed opposite Tiberias, at the southeast end of the Lake. PLINY says it was called *Hippodion*, was one of the cities of Decapolis, and had the river Hieromax, or Jarmouk, flowing before it. It was of heathen jurisdiction; whence perhaps it was destroyed by the Jews; but was rebuilt by Pompey, and joined to the province of Syria. Augustus afterwards gave it to Herod, on whose death it was again annexed to Syria. It is now called *Om Keis*: its ruins are in a very mutilated state, and when visited by BURCKHARDT it had not a single inhabitant. The remains of the sepulchral caverns in which the demoniacs abode are still to be seen. Ge. 10:16; 15:21. De. 7:1. *coming*. Mar. 5:2–5. Lu. 8:27, 29. *so*. Ju. 5:6.

29 *What*. 2 Sa. 16:10; 19:22. Joel 3:4. Mar. 1:24; 5:7. Lu. 4:34; 8:28. Jno. 2:4. *thou Son*. ch. 4:3. Mar. 3:11. Lu. 4:41. Ac. 16:17. Ja. 2:19. *torment*. 2 Pe. 2:4. Jude 6.

30 *an*. Le. 11:7. De. 14:8. Is. 65:3, 4; 66:3. Mar. 5:11. Lu. 8:32; 15:15, 16.

31 Mar. 5:7, 12. Lu. 8:30–33. Re. 12:12; 20:1, 2.

32 *Go*. 1 Ki. 22:22. Job 1:10–12; 2:3–6. Ac. 2:23; 4:28. Re. 20:7. *the whole*. Job 1:13–19; 2:7, 8. Mar. 5:13. Lu. 8:33.

25 They came to him, and woke him up, saying, “Save us, Lord! We are dying!”

26 He said to them, “Why are you fearful, O you of little faith?” Then he got up, rebuked the wind and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 The men marveled, saying, “What kind of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?”

28 When he came to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, two people possessed by demons met him there, coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that nobody could pass that way. 29 Behold, they cried out, saying, “What do we have to do with you, Jesus, Son of God? Have you come here to torment us before the time?” 30 Now there was a herd of many pigs feeding far away from them. 31 The demons begged him, saying, “If you cast us out, permit us to go away into the herd of pigs.”

32 He said to them, “Go!”

They came out, and went into the herd of pigs: and behold, the whole herd of pigs rushed down the cliff into the sea, and died in the water.

<sup>33</sup> οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα καὶ τὰ τῶν δαιμονιζομένων. <sup>34</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ πᾶσα ἡ πόλις ἐξῆλθεν εἰς ὑπάντησιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν παρεκάλεσαν ὅπως μεταβῇ ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν.

<sup>9.1</sup> Καὶ ἐμβὰς εἰς πλοῖον διεπέρασεν καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν.

<sup>2</sup> Καὶ ἰδοὺ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν ἐπὶ κλίνης βεβλημένον. καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπεν τῷ παραλυτικῷ· Θάρσει, τέκνον· ἀφίενταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. <sup>3</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ τινες τῶν γραμματέων εἶπαν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Οὗτος βλασφημεῖ. <sup>4</sup> καὶ εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν· Ἵνατί ἐνθυμεῖσθε πονηρὰ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; <sup>5</sup> τί γάρ ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν· Ἀφίενταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν· Ἐγείρε καὶ περιπάτει; <sup>6</sup> ἵνα δὲ εἰδῇτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας— τότε λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ· Ἐγερθεὶς ἄρῃ σου τὴν κλίνην καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. <sup>7</sup> καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.

## MATTHEW 8:33-9:7

33 Mar. 5:14–16. Lu. 8:34–36.  
Ac. 19:15–17.

34 *they brought*, ver. 29. De. 5:25.  
1 Sa. 16:4. 1 Ki. 17:18; 18:17. Job  
21:14; 22:17. Mar. 5:17, 18. Lu.  
5:8; 8:28, 37–39. Ac. 16:39.

*Christ cures one sick of the palsy, 1–8;  
calls Matthew from the receipt of  
custom, 9; eats with publicans and  
sinners, 10–13; defends his disciples  
for not fasting, 14–19; cures the bloody  
issue, 20–22; raises from death Jairus’  
daughter, 23–26; gives sight to two  
blind men, 27–31; heals a dumb man  
possessed of a devil, 32–35; and has  
compassion on the multitude, 36–38.*

1 *he*, ch. 7:6; 8:18, 23. Mar. 5:21.  
Lu. 8:37. Re. 22:11. *his*, ch. 4:13.

2 *they brought*, ch. 4:24; 8:16. Mar.  
1:32; 2:1–3. Lu. 5:18, 19. Ac.  
5:15, 16; 19:12. *seeing*, ch. 8:10.  
Mar. 2:4, 5. Lk. 5:19, 20. Jno.  
2:25. Ac. 14:9. Ja. 2:18. *Son*, ver.  
22. Mar. 5:34. Jno. 21:5. *he*, Ps.  
32:1, 2. Ec. 9:7. Is. 40:1, 2; 44:22.  
Je. 31:33, 34. Lu. 5:20; 7:47–50.  
Ac. 13:38, 39. Ro. 4:6–8; 5:11.  
Col. 1:12–14. *thy sins*. Rather, ‘thy  
sins are forgiven thee,’ the words  
being an affirmation, not a prayer  
or wish. The word *be*, however,  
was used by our translators in the  
indicative plural for *are*. As the  
palsy is frequently produced by  
intemperance, it is probable,  
from our Lord’s gracious  
declaration, that it was the case in  
the present instance.

3 *certain*, ch. 7:29. Mar. 2:6, 7;  
7:21. Lu. 5:21; 7:39, 40. *This*, ch.  
26:65. Le. 24:16. Mar. 14:64. Jno.  
10:33–36. Ac. 6:11–13.

4 *knowing*, ch. 12:25; 16:7; 8. Ps.  
44:21; 139:2. Mar. 2:8; 8:16, 17;  
12:15. Lu. 5:22; 6:8; 7:40; 9:46,  
47; 11:17. Jno. 2:24, 25; 6:61, 64;  
16:19, 30; 21:17. He. 4:12, 13. Re.  
2:23. *Wherefore*, Eze. 38:10. Ac.  
5:3, 4, 9; 8:20–22.

5 *whether*, Mar. 2:9–12. Lu. 5:23–  
25. *Arise*, Is. 35:5, 6. Jno. 5:8–14,  
17, 18. Ac. 3:6–11, 16; 4:9, 10;  
9:34; 14:8–11.

6 *that the*, Is. 43:25. Mi. 7:18. Mar.  
2:7, 10. Lu. 5:21. Jno. 5:21–23;  
10:28; 17:2; 20:21–23. Ac. 5:31;  
7:59, 60. 2 Co. 2:10; 5:20. Ep.  
4:32. Col. 3:13. *Arise*, ver. 5. Lu.  
13:11–13. Ac. 9:34.

33 Those who fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told everything, including what happened to those who were possessed with demons. 34 Behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus. When they saw him, they begged that he would depart from their borders.

## 9

He entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city.<sup>2</sup> Behold, they brought to him a man who was paralyzed, lying on a bed. Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, “Son, cheer up! Your sins are forgiven you.”

3 Behold, some of the scribes said to themselves, “This man blasphemeth.”

4 Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, “Why do you think evil in your hearts? 5 For which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Get up, and walk?’ 6 But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins—” (then he said to the paralytic), “Get up, and take up your mat, and go to your house.”

7 He arose and departed to his house.

<sup>8</sup> ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐφοβήθησαν καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν θεὸν τὸν δόντα ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.

<sup>9</sup> Καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, Μαθθαῖον λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀκολούθει μοι· καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.

<sup>10</sup> Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἐλθόντες συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. <sup>11</sup> καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Διὰ τί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν; <sup>12</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας εἶπεν· Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ ἀλλὰ οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. <sup>13</sup> πορευθέντες δὲ μάθετε τί ἐστίν· Ἐλεος θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν· οὐ γὰρ ἤλθον καλέσαι δικαίους ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλούς.

<sup>14</sup> Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου λέγοντες· Διὰ τί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν πολλά, οἱ δὲ μαθηταί σου οὐ νηστεύουσιν;

## MATTHEW 9:8-14

**8** *when*, ch. 12:23; 15:31. Mar. 2:12; 7:37. Lu. 5:26; 7:16. *and*, ch. 15:31. Lu. 5:25; 17:15; 23:47. Ac. 4:21. Ga. 1:24.

**9** *named*, ch. 21:31, 32. Mar. 2:14, etc. Lu. 5:27, 28. Levi; 15:1, 2; 19:2–10. *Follow*, ch. 4:18–22. 1 Ki. 19:19–21. Ga. 1:16.

**10** *as*, Mar. 2:15, 16, etc. Lu. 5:29, etc. *many*, ch. 5:46, 47. Jno. 9:31. 1 Ti. 1:13–16.

**11** *they said*, Mar. 2:16; 9:14–16. *Why*, ch. 11:19. Is. 65:5. Lu. 5:30; 15:1, 2; 19:7. 1 Co. 5, 9–11. Ga. 2:15. He. 5:2. 2 Jno. 10.

**12** *They that be whole*, Ps. 6:2; 41:4; 147:3. Je. 17:14; 30:17; 33:6. Ho. 14:4. Mar. 2:17. Lu. 5:31; 8:43; 9:11; 18:11–13. Ro. 7:9–21. Re. 3:17, 18.

**13** *go*, ch. 12:3, 5, 7; 19:4; 21:42; 22:31, 32. Mar. 12:26. Lu. 10:26. Jno. 10:34. *I will*, Pr. 21:3. Ho. 6:6. Mi. 6:6–8. *to call*, ch. 18:11–13. Mar. 2:17. Lu. 5:32; 15:3–10; 19:10. Ro. 3:10–24. 1 Co. 6:9–11. 1 Ti. 1:13–16. *but*, ch. 3:2, 8; 4:17; 11:20, 21; 21:28–32. Is. 55:6, 7. Lu. 15:7; 24:47. Ac. 2:38; 3:19; 5:31; 11:18; 17:30, 31; 20:21; 26:18–20. Ro. 2:4–6. 1 Ti. 1:15. 2 Ti. 2:25, 26. 2 Pe. 3:9.

**14** *the disciples*, ch. 11:2. Jno. 3:25; 4:1. *Why*, ch. 6:16; 11:18, 19. Pr. 20:6. Mar. 2:18–22. Lu. 5:33–39; 18:9–12.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marveled and glorified God, who had given such authority to men.

9 As Jesus passed by from there, he saw a man called Matthew sitting at the tax collection office. He said to him, “Follow me.” He got up and followed him. 10 As he sat in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. 11 When the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, “Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?”

12 When Jesus heard it, he said to them, “Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but those who are sick do. 13 But you go and learn what this means: ‘I desire mercy, and not sacrifice,’ for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.”

14 Then John’s disciples came to him, saying, “Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but your disciples don’t fast?”

<sup>15</sup> καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος πενθεῖν ἐφ' ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ὁ νυμφίος; ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν. <sup>16</sup> οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ· αἶρει γὰρ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱματίου, καὶ χειρὸν σχίσμα γίνεται. <sup>17</sup> οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μή γε, ῥήγνυνται οἱ ἀσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπόλλυνται· ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς, καὶ ἀμφοτέροι συντηροῦνται.

<sup>18</sup> Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς ἰδοὺ ἄρχων εἷς ἐλθὼν προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων ὅτι Ἡ θυγάτηρ μου ἄρτι ἐτελεύτησεν· ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθες τὴν χειρὰ σου ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ ζήσεται. <sup>19</sup> καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. <sup>20</sup> Καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ αἰμορροοῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη προσελθοῦσα ὀπισθεν ἤψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ. <sup>21</sup> ἔλεγεν γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῇ· Ἐὰν μόνον ἄψωμαι τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ σωθήσομαι. <sup>22</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς στραφείς καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτήν εἶπεν· Θάρσει, θύγατερ· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. καὶ ἐσώθη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.

## MATTHEW 9:15-22

**15** *Can*, ch. 25:1–10, Ju. 14:11, etc. Ps. 45:14, 15, Jno. 3:29. Re. 19:9; 21:2. *when*, Lu. 24:13–21. Jno. 16:6, 20–22. Ac. 1:9, 10, and *then*, Is. 22:12. Ac. 13:1–3; 14:23. 1 Co. 7:5. 2 Co. 11:27.

**16** *new cloth, or, raw, or unwrought cloth*, for. Ge. 33:14. Ps. 125:3. Is. 40:11. Jno. 16:12. 1 Co. 3:1, 2; 13:13.

**17** *old*, Jos. 9:4. Job 32:19. Ps. 119:83.

**18** *behold*, Mar. 5:22, etc. Lu. 8:41, etc. *ruler*, Lu. 8:49; 13:14; 18:18. Ac. 13:15. *worshipped*, ch. 8:2; 14:33; 15:25; 17:14; 20:20; 28:17. Mar. 5:22. Lu. 17:15, 16. Ac. 10:25, 26. *My daughter*, ver. 24. Mar. 5:23. Lu. 7:2; 8:42, 49. Jno. 4:47–49. *come*, ch. 8:8, 9. 2 Ki. 5:11. Jno. 11:21, 22, 25, 32.

**19** ch. 8:7. Jno. 4:34. Ac. 10:38. Ga. 6:9, 10.

**20** *behold*, Mar. 5:25, etc. Lu. 8:43, etc. *an issue*, Le. 15:25, etc. *touched*, ch. 14:36. Mar. 5:28; 6:56; 8:22. Ac. 5:15; 19:12. *hem*, ch. 23:5. Nu. 15:38, 39. De. 22:12. Lu. 8:44.

**21** *If*, Mar. 5:26–33. Lu. 8:45–47. Ac. 19:12.

**22** *Daughter*, ver. 2. Mar. 5:34. Lu. 8:48. *thy*, ver. 29. Mar. 10:52. Lu. 7:50; 17:19; 18:42. Ac. 14:9. He. 4:2. *from*, ch. 17:18. Jno. 4:53. Ac. 16:18.

15 Jesus said to them, “Can the friends of the bridegroom mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast. 16 No one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; for the patch would tear away from the garment, and a worse hole is made. 17 Neither do people put new wine into old wine skins, or else the skins would burst, and the wine be spilled, and the skins ruined. No, they put new wine into fresh wine skins, and both are preserved.”

18 While he told these things to them, behold, a ruler came and worshiped him, saying, “My daughter has just died, but come and lay your hand on her, and she will live.”

19 Jesus got up and followed him, as did his disciples. 20 Behold, a woman who had a discharge of blood for twelve years came behind him, and touched the fringe of his garment; 21 for she said within herself, “If I just touch his garment, I will be made well.”

22 But Jesus, turning around and seeing her, said, “Daughter, cheer up! Your faith has made you well.” And the woman was made well from that hour.

<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἄρχοντος καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς ἀνλητὰς καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβούμενον <sup>24</sup> ἔλεγεν· Ἀναχωρεῖτε, οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανεν τὸ κοράσιον ἀλλὰ καθεύδει· καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. <sup>25</sup> ὅτε δὲ ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησεν τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἠγέρθη τὸ κοράσιον. <sup>26</sup> καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ φῆμη αὕτη εἰς ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην.

<sup>27</sup> Καὶ παράγοντι ἐκεῖθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ δύο τυφλοὶ κράζοντες καὶ λέγοντες· Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, υἱὲ Δαυίδ. <sup>28</sup> ἐλθόντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ τυφλοί, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πιστεύετε ὅτι δύναμαι τοῦτο ποιῆσαι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ναί, κύριε. <sup>29</sup> τότε ἥψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν λέγων· Κατὰ τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν. <sup>30</sup> καὶ ἠνεώχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί. καὶ ἐνεβριμήθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Ὁρᾶτε μηδεὶς γινωσκέτω. <sup>31</sup> οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες διεφήμισαν αὐτὸν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ ἐκείνῃ.

<sup>32</sup> Αὐτῶν δὲ ἐξερχομένων ἰδοὺ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπον κωφὸν δαιμονιζόμενον·



## MATTHEW 9:23-32

23 *into*. ver. 18, 19. Mar. 5:35-38. Lu. 8:49-51. *the minstrels*. ch. 11:17. 2 Ch. 35:25. Je. 9:17-20. Mar. 5:38-40. Lu. 7:32. Ac. 9:39.

24 *Give*. 1 Ki. 17:18-24. Ac. 9:40; 20:10. *not*. Jno. 11:4, 11-13. *And*. ch. 27:39-43. Ps. 22:6, 7. Is. 49:7; 53:3.

25 *the people*. 2 Ki. 4:32-36. Ac. 9:40, 41. *and took*. Mar. 1:31; 5:41; 8:23; 9:27. Lu. 8:54.

26 *the fame herof*. *or*, this fame. ch. 4:24; 14:1, 2. Mar. 1:45; 6:14. Ac. 26:26.

27 *two*. ch. 11:5; 12:22; 20:30. Mar. 8:22, 23; 10:46. Lu. 7:21. Jno. 9:1, etc. *Then*. ch. 12:23; 15:22; 20:30, 31; 21:9, 15; 22:41-45. Mar. 10:47, 48; 11:10; 12:35-37. Lu. 18:38, 39; 20:41. Jno. 7:42. Ro. 1:3; 9:5. *here*. ch. 17:15. Mar. 9:22. Lu. 17:13.

28 *came*. ch. 8:14; 13:36. *Believe*. ver. 22; ch. 8:2; 13:58. Mar. 9:23, 24. Jno. 4:48-50; 11:26, 40.

29 *touched*. ch. 20:34. Jno. 9:6, 7. *According*. ch. 8:6, 7, 13; 15:28. Mar. 10:52.

30 *their*. Ps. 146:8. Is. 35:5; 42:7; 52:13. Jno. 9:7-26. *straitly*. ch. 8:4; 12:16; 17:9. Mar. 5:43. Lu. 5:14; 8:56.

31 *spread*. Mar. 1:44, 45; 7:36.

32 *a dumb*. ch. 12:22, 23. Mar. 9:17-27. Lu. 11:14.

23 When Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute players, and the crowd in noisy disorder, 24 he said to them, "Make room, because the girl isn't dead, but sleeping."

They were ridiculing him. 25 But when the crowd was put out, he entered in, took her by the hand, and the girl arose. 26 The report of this went out into all that land.

27 As Jesus passed by from there, two blind men followed him, calling out and saying, "Have mercy on us, son of David!"

28 When he had come into the house, the blind men came to him. Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?"

They told him, "Yes, Lord."

29 Then he touched their eyes, saying, "According to your faith be it done to you." 30 Their eyes were opened. Jesus strictly commanded them, saying, "See that no one knows about this." 31 But they went out and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

32 As they went out, behold, a mute man who was demon possessed was brought to him.

MATTHEW 9:33-10:1

<sup>33</sup> καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες· Οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ. <sup>34</sup> οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον· Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.

<sup>35</sup> Καὶ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ τὰς κώμας, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν. <sup>36</sup> Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ αὐτῶν ὅτι ἦσαν ἐσκυλμένοι καὶ ἐρριμμένοι ὥσει πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα. <sup>37</sup> τότε λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι. <sup>38</sup> δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.

<sup>10.1</sup> Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων ὥστε ἐκβάλλειν αὐτὰ καὶ θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν.

## MATTHEW 9:33-10:1

**33** *the dumb*. ch. 15:30, 31. Ex. 4:11, 12. Is. 35:6. Mar. 7:32-37. Lu. 11:14. *It* 2 Ki. 5:8. Ps. 76:1. Je. 32:20. Lu. 7:9.

**34** ch. 12:23, 24. Mar. 3:22. Lu. 11:15. Jno. 3:20.

**35** ch. 4:23, 24; 11:1, 5. Mar. 1:32-39; 6:6, 56. Lu. 4:43, 44; 13:22. Ac. 2:22; 10:38.

**36** *when*. ch. 14:14; 15:32. Mar. 6:34. He. 4:15; 5:2. *fainted*, etc. *or*, were tired and lay down. *as*. ch. 10:6; 15:24. Nu. 27:17. 1 Ki. 22:17. 2 Ch. 18:16. Is. 56:9-11. Je. 50:6. Eze. 34:3-6. Zec. 10:2; 11:16; 13:7, 8.

**37** *The harvest*. ch. 28:19. Mar. 16:15. Lu. 10:2; 24:47. Jno. 4:35, 36. Ac. 16:9; 18:10. *but*. Ps. 68:11. 1 Co. 3:9. 2 Co. 6:1. Phi. 2:19-21. Col. 4:11. 1 Th. 5:12, 13. 1 Ti. 5:17.

**38** *Pray*. Lu. 6:12, 13. Ac. 13:2. 2 Th. 3:1. *the Lord*. ch. 10:1-3. Jno. 20:21. Ep. 4:11. *that*. Ps. 68:11, 18. Je. 3:15. Mi. 5:7. Lu. 10:1, 2. Ac. 8:4. 1 Co. 12:28.

*Christ sends out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 1-4; giving them their charge, teaches them, 5-15; comforts them against persecutions, 16-39; and promises a blessing to those that receive them, 40-42.*

**1** *called*. ch. 19:28; 26:20, 47. Mar. 3:13, 14; 6:7, etc. Lu. 6:13. Jno. 6:70. Re. 12:1; 21:12-14. *he gave*. ch. 6:13; 28:18, 19. Mar. 3:15; 16:17, 18. Lu. 9:1, etc.; 10:19; 21:15; 24:49. Jno. 3:27, 35; 17:2; 20:21-23. Ac. 1:8; 3:15, 16; 19:15. *against, or, over*.

33 When the demon was cast out, the mute man spoke. The multitudes marveled, saying, “Nothing like this has ever been seen in Israel!”

34 But the Pharisees said, “By the prince of the demons, he casts out demons.”

35 Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Good News of the Kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people. 36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were harassed and scattered, like sheep without a shepherd. 37 Then he said to his disciples, “The harvest indeed is plentiful, but the laborers are few. 38 Pray therefore that the Lord of the harvest will send out laborers into his harvest.”

## 10

He called to himself his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every disease and every sickness.

MATTHEW 10:2-12

<sup>2</sup> τῶν δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνόματά  
ἐστὶν ταῦτα· πρῶτος Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος  
Πέτρος καὶ Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ,  
Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννης ὁ  
ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ, <sup>3</sup> Φίλιππος καὶ  
Βαρθολομαῖος, Θωμᾶς καὶ Μαθθαῖος ὁ  
τελώνης, Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καὶ  
Θαδδαῖος, <sup>4</sup> Σίμων ὁ Καναναῖος καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ  
Ἰσκαριώτης ὁ καὶ παραδοὺς αὐτόν. <sup>5</sup> Τούτους  
τοὺς δώδεκα ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
παραγγέλλας αὐτοῖς λέγων· Εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν  
μὴ ἀπέλθῃτε καὶ εἰς πόλιν Σαμαριτῶν μὴ  
εἰσέλθῃτε· <sup>6</sup> πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τὰ  
πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλὸτα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. <sup>7</sup>  
πορευόμενοι δὲ κηρύσσετε λέγοντες ὅτι  
Ἦγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. <sup>8</sup>  
ἀσθενοῦντας θεραπεύετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε,  
λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε, δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλετε·  
δωρεὰν ἐλάβετε, δωρεὰν δότε. <sup>9</sup> μὴ κτήσῃσθε  
χρυσὸν μηδὲ ἄργυρον μηδὲ χαλκὸν εἰς τὰς  
ζώνας ὑμῶν, <sup>10</sup> μὴ πήραν εἰς ὁδὸν μηδὲ δύο  
χιτῶνας μηδὲ ὑποδήματα μηδὲ ῥάβδον· ἄξιος  
γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τῆς τροφῆς αὐτοῦ. <sup>11</sup> εἰς ἣν δ’  
ἂν πόλιν ἢ κώμην εἰσέλθῃτε, ἐξετάσατε τίς  
ἐν αὐτῇ ἄξιός ἐστιν· κακεῖ μείνατε ἕως ἂν  
ἐξέλθῃτε. <sup>12</sup> εἰσερχόμενοι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν  
ἀσπάσασθε αὐτήν·

## MATTHEW 10:2-12

**2 apostles.** Lu. 6:13; 9:10; 11:49; 22:14. Ac. 1:26. Ep. 4:11. He. 3:1. Re. 18:20. *Simon*, ch. 4:18; 16:16–18. Mar. 1:16, 17; 3:16. Lu. 6:14. Jno. 1:40–42. Ac. 1:13. 1 Pe. 1:1. 2 Pe. 1:1. *Andrew*, Mar. 1:29; 3:18; 13:3. Jno. 6:8; 12:22. *James*, ch. 4:21; 17:1; 20:20; 26:37. Mar. 3:17. Lu. 5:10. Jno. 21:2. Ac. 12:2. 1 Co. 15:7. *John*, Lu. 22:8. Jno. 13:23; 20:2; 21:20, 24. Ac. 3:1. 1 Jno. 1:3, 4. 2 Jno. 1–3. Jno. 1. Re. 1:1, 9; 22:8.

**3 Philip.** Mar. 3:18. Lu. 6:14. Jno. 1:43–46; 6:5–7; 12:21, 22; 14:9. *Thomas*, Lu. 6:15. Jno. 11:16; 20:24–29; 21:2. *Matthew*, ch. 9:9. Mar. 2:14. Lu. 5:27. *Levi*, 6:15. Ac. 1:13. *James*, ch. 27:56. Mar. 3:18. Lu. 6:15, 16. Ac. 1:13; 12:17; 15:13; 21:18. Ga. 1:19; 2:9. Ja. 1:1. *Lebbaeus*, Mar. 3:18. Lu. 6:16. *Judas*, the brother of James. Jno. 14:22. *Judas*, not Iscariot. Ac. 1:13. Jude 1.

**4 Simon.** Mar. 3:18. Lu. 6:15. *Simon Zelotes*, Ac. 1:13. *and*, ch. 26:14, 47; 27:3. Mar. 3:19; 14:10, 43. Lu. 6:16; 22:3, 47. Jno. 6:71; 13:2, 26–30; 18:2–5. Ac. 1:16–20, 25.

**5 sent.** ch. 22:3. Lu. 9:2; 10:1. Jno. 20:21. *Go*, ch. 4:15. Jno. 7:35. Ac. 10:45–48; 11:1–18; 22:21–23. Ro. 15:8, 9. 1 Th. 2:16. *of the Samaritans*, 2 Ki. 17:24, etc. Lu. 9:52–54. Jno. 4:5, 9, 20, 22–24. Ac. 1:8; 8:1, 5, etc.

**6 go.** ch. 15:24–26. Lu. 24:47. Ac. 3:26; 13:46; 18:6; 26:20; 28:25–28. Ro. 11:11–15. *lost*, ch. 18:11. Ps. 119:176. Is. 53:6. Je. 50:6, 17. Eze. 34:6, 8, 16. Lu. 15:3–10. 1 Pe. 2:25.

**7 preach.** ch. 4:17; 11:1. Is. 61:1. Jno. 3:2. Mar. 6:12. Lu. 9:60; 16:16. Ac. 4:2. *The*, ch. 3:2; 11:11, 12; 21:31, 43; 23:13. Lu. 9:2, 6; 10:9–11. Ac. 10:25; 28:31.

**8 Heal.** ver. 1. Mar. 16:18. Lu. 10:9. Ac. 4:9, 10, 30; 5:12–15. *freely*, ye. 2 Ki. 5:15, 16, 20–27. Ac. 3:6; 8:18–23; 20:33–35.

**9 Provide.** or, *Get. neither*, Mar. 6:8. Lu. 9:3; 10:4; 22:35. 1 Co. 9:7, etc.

**10 scrip.** 1 Sa. 9:7; 17:40. *two*, Lu. 3:11. 2 Ti. 4:13. *staves*, *Gr.* a staff, *for the*, Lu. 10:7, etc. 1 Co. 9:4–14. Ga. 6:6, 7. 1 Ti. 5:17, 18.

**11 enquire.** Ge. 19:1–3. Ju. 19:16–21. 1 Ki. 17:9, etc. Job 31:32. Lu. 10:38–42; 19:7. Ac. 16:15; 18:1–3. 3 Jno. 7–8. *and there*, Mar. 6:10. Lu. 9:4; 10:7, 8.

**12 salute it.** Lu. 10:5, 6. Ac. 10:36. 2 Co. 5:20. 3 Jno. 14.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these. The first, Simon, who is called Peter; Andrew, his brother; James the son of Zebedee; John, his brother; 3 Philip; Bartholomew; Thomas; Matthew the tax collector; James the son of Alphaeus; Lebbaeus, who was also called Thaddaeus; 4 Simon the Zealot; and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 Jesus sent these twelve out, and commanded them, saying, “Don’t go among the Gentiles, and don’t enter into any city of the Samaritans. 6 Rather, go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7 As you go, preach, saying, ‘The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!’ 8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, and cast out demons. Freely you received, so freely give. 9 Don’t take any gold, silver, or brass in your money belts. 10 Take no bag for your journey, neither two coats, nor sandals, nor staff: for the laborer is worthy of his food. 11 Into whatever city or village you enter, find out who in it is worthy; and stay there until you go on. 12 As you enter into the household, greet it.

<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἐὰν μὲν ἦ ἡ οἰκία ἀξία, ἐλθάτω ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ' αὐτήν· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἦ ἀξία, ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπιστραφήτω. <sup>14</sup> καὶ ὅς ἂν μὴ δέξηται ὑμᾶς μηδὲ ἀκούσῃ τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν, ἐξερχόμενοι ἔξω τῆς οἰκίας ἢ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης ἐκτινάξατε τὸν κονιορτὸν τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν. <sup>15</sup> ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται γῇ Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρων ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. <sup>16</sup> Ἴδού ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν μέσῳ λύκων· γίνεσθε οὖν φρόνιμοι ὡς οἱ ὄφεις καὶ ἀκέραιοι ὡς αἱ περιστεραί. <sup>17</sup> προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· παραδώσουσιν γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν μαστιγώσουσιν ὑμᾶς. <sup>18</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ καὶ βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. <sup>19</sup> ὅταν δὲ παραδῶσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μεριμνήσητε πῶς ἢ τί λαλήσητε· δοθήσεται γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τί λαλήσητε. <sup>20</sup> οὐ γὰρ ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ λαλοῦντες ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τὸ λαλοῦν ἐν ὑμῖν. <sup>21</sup> παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον, καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς. <sup>22</sup> καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος οὗτος σωθήσεται.

## MATTHEW 10:13-22

13 Ps. 35:13. Lu. 10:6. 2 Co. 2:16.

14 *whoever*. ver. 40, 41; ch. 18:5. Mar. 6:11; 9:37. Lu. 9:5, 48; 10:10, 11. Jno. 13:20. 1 Th. 4:8. *shake*. Ne. 5:13. Ac. 13:51; 18:6; 20:26, 27.

15 *verily*. ch. 5:18; 24:34, 35. *It*. ch. 11:22–24. Eze. 16:48–56. Mar. 6:11. Lu. 10:11, 12. Jno. 15:22–24. *in the*. ch. 12:36. 2 Pe. 2:9; 3:7. 1 Jno. 4:17.

16 *as sheep*. Lu. 10:3. Ac. 20:29. *wise*. Ge. 3:1, 13. Lu. 21:15. Ro. 16:19. 1 Co. 14:20. 2 Co. 11:3, 14. Ep. 5:15–17. Col. 1:9; 4:5. *harmless*. or, simple. Ro. 16:18, 19. 2 Co. 1:12; 8:20; 11:3. Phi. 2:15. 1 Th. 2:10; 5:22.

17 *beware*. Mi. 7:5. Mar. 13:9, 12. Ac. 14:5, 6; 17:14; 23:12–22. 2 Co. 11:24–26. Phi. 3:2. 2 Ti. 4:15. *for*. ch. 24:9, 10. Mar. 13:9. Lu. 12:11; 21:12, 13. Jno. 16:2. Ac. 4:6, etc.; 5:26, etc.; 23:1, etc. *councils*. ch. 5:22; 26:59. Jno. 11:47. *scourge*. ch. 20:19; 23:34. De. 25:2, 3. Ac. 5:40; 22:19; 26:11. 2 Co. 11:24, 25. He. 11:36.

18 *he*. Ps. 2:1–6. Ac. 5:25–27; 12:1–4; 23:33, 34; ch. 24–26. 2 Ti. 4:16, 17. *for a*. ch. 8:4. Mar. 13:9. 2 Ti. 1:8. Re. 1:9; 6:9; 11:7.

19 *when*. Mar. 13:11–13. Lu. 12:11; 21:14, 15. *take*. ch. 6:25, 31, 34. Phi. 4:6. Ja. 1:5. *it shall*. Ex. 4:12, 15. Je. 1:7, 9. Da. 3:16–18. Ac. 4:8–14; 5:29–33; 6:10; 26:2, etc. 2 Ti. 4:17.

20 *but*. 2 Sa. 23:2. Mar. 12:36. Lu. 11:13; 21:15. Ac. 2:4; 4:8; 6:10; 7:55, 56; 28:25. 1 Pe. 1:12. 2 Pe. 1:21. *your*. ch. 6:32. Lu. 12:30–32.

21 *the brother shall*. ver. 34–36; ch. 24:10. Mi. 7:5, 6. Zec. 13:3. Mar. 13:12, 13. Lu. 12:51–53; 21:16, 17. *the children*. 2 Sa. 16:11; 17:1–4. Job 19:19.

22 *shall be hated*. ch. 24:9. Is. 66:5, 6. Lu. 6:22. Jno. 7:7; 15:18, 19; 17:14. 1 Jno. 3:13. *for*. ver. 39; ch. 5:11. Jno. 15:21. Ac. 9:16. 2 Co. 4:11. Re. 2:3. *but*. ch. 24:13. Da. 12:12, 13. Mar. 13:13. Lu. 8:15. Ro. 2:7. Ga. 6:9. He. 3:14; 6:11. Ja. 1:12. Jude 20, 21. Re. 2:7, 10, 17, 26; 3:21.

13 If the household is worthy, let your peace come on it, but if it isn't worthy, let your peace return to you. 14 Whoever doesn't receive you, nor hear your words, as you go out of that house or that city, shake the dust off your feet. 15 Most certainly I tell you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.

16 "Behold, I send you out as sheep among wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you. 18 Yes, and you will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the nations. 19 But when they deliver you up, don't be anxious how or what you will say, for it will be given you in that hour what you will say. 20 For it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you.

21 "Brother will deliver up brother to death, and the father his child. Children will rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to death. 22 You will be hated by all men for my name's sake, but he who endures to the end will be saved.

<sup>23</sup> ὅταν δὲ διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἐτέραν· ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ τελέσητε τὰς πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. <sup>24</sup> Οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον οὐδὲ δοῦλος ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ. <sup>25</sup> ἄρκετὸν τῷ μαθητῇ ἵνα γένηται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δοῦλος ὡς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ. εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην Βεελζεβούλ ἐπεκάλεσαν, πόσω μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰκιακοὺς αὐτοῦ. <sup>26</sup> Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς· οὐδὲν γὰρ ἔστιν κεκαλυμμένον ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται, καὶ κρυπτόν ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. <sup>27</sup> ὃ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, εἵπατε ἐν τῷ φωτί· καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸ σὺν ἀκούετε, κηρύξατε ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων. <sup>28</sup> καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεννόντων τὸ σῶμα τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ δυναμένων ἀποκτεῖναι· φοβεῖσθε δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν δυνάμενον καὶ ψυχὴν καὶ σῶμα ἀπολέσαι ἐν γεέννῃ. <sup>29</sup> οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία ἀσσαρίου πωλεῖται; καὶ ἓξ αὐτῶν οὐ πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν. <sup>30</sup> ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι ἡριθμημέναι εἰσίν. <sup>31</sup> μὴ οὖν φοβεῖσθε· πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε ὑμεῖς.



## MATTHEW 10:23-31

**23** *when*. ch. 2:13; 4:12; 12:14, 15. Lu. 4:29–31. Jno. 7:1; 10:39–42; 11:53, 54. Ac. 8:1; 9:24, 25; 13:50, 51; 14:6, 7, 19, 20; 17:10, 14; 20:1. *have gone over, or, end, or, finish, till*. ch. 16:28; 24:27, 30, 48; 25:13; 26:64. Mar. 13:26. Lu. 18:8; 21:27.

**24** 2 Sa. 11:11. Lu. 6:40. Jno. 13:16; 15:20. He. 12:2–4.

**25** *If*. ch. 9:34; 12:24. Mar. 3:22. Lu. 11:15. Jno. 7:20; 8:48, 52; 10:20. *Beelzebub, or, Beelzebul*.

**26** *Four*. ver. 28. Pr. 28:1; 29:25. Is. 41:10, 14; 43:1, 2; 51:7, 8, 12, 13. Je. 1:8, 17, 18. Eze. 2:6. Ac. 4:13, 19. 1 Pe. 3:14. *for*. Mar. 4:22. Lu. 8:17; 12:2, 3; 24:47. Ac. 1:8. 1 Co. 4:5.

**27** *I tell*. ch. 13:1–17, 34, 35. Lu. 8:10. Jno. 16:1, 13, 25, 29. 2 Co. 3:12. *that preach*. Pr. 1:20–23; 8:1–5. Ac. 5:20, 28; 17:17.

**28** *And*. ver. 26. Is. 8:12, 13; 51:7, 12. Da. 3:10–18. Lu. 12:4, 5. Ac. 20:23, 24; 21:13. Ro. 8:35–39. 2 Ti. 4:6–8. He. 11:35. 1 Pe. 3:14. Re. 2:10. *him*. Ps. 119:120. Ec. 5:7; 8:12, 13. Is. 66:2. Je. 5:22. He. 12:28, 29. *able*. ch. 25:46. Mar. 9:43–48. Lu. 16:22–26. Jno. 5:29. 2 Th. 1:8–10. Re. 20:10–15.

**29** *two*. Lu. 12:6, 7. *farthing*. 'In value a halfpenny farthing, as being the tenth of the Roman penny. See ch. 18:28.' *and one*. Ps. 104:27–30.

**30** 1 Sa. 14:45. 2 Sa. 14:11. 1 Ki. 1:52. Lu. 12:7; 21:18. Ac. 27:34.

**31** ch. 6:26; 12:11, 12. Ps. 8:5. Lu. 12:24. 1 Co. 9:9, 10.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee into the next, for most certainly I tell you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel until the Son of Man has come.

24 “A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his lord. 25 It is enough for the disciple that he be like his teacher, and the servant like his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebul, how much more those of his household! 26 Therefore don’t be afraid of them, for there is nothing covered that will not be revealed; and hidden that will not be known. 27 What I tell you in the darkness, speak in the light; and what you hear whispered in the ear, proclaim on the housetops. 28 Don’t be afraid of those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul. Rather, fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in Gehenna.

29 “Aren’t two sparrows sold for an assarion coin? Not one of them falls on the ground apart from your Father’s will, 30 but the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 Therefore don’t be afraid. You are of more value than many sparrows.

<sup>32</sup> Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ὁμολογήσει ἐν ἐμοὶ  
ἐμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁμολογήσω καὶ γὰρ  
ἐν αὐτῷ ἐμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν  
οὐρανοῖς· <sup>33</sup> ὅστις δ' ἂν ἀρνήσηταί με  
ἐμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀρνήσομαι καὶ γὰρ  
αὐτὸν ἐμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν  
οὐρανοῖς. <sup>34</sup> Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον βαλεῖν  
εἰρήνην ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν  
εἰρήνην ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν. <sup>35</sup> ἦλθον γὰρ διχάσαι  
ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ καὶ  
θυγατέρα κατὰ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς καὶ νύμφην  
κατὰ τῆς πενθερᾶς αὐτῆς, <sup>36</sup> καὶ ἐχθροὶ τοῦ  
ἀνθρώπου οἱ οἰκιακοὶ αὐτοῦ. <sup>37</sup> ὁ φιλῶν  
πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἔστιν μου  
ἄξιος· καὶ ὁ φιλῶν υἱὸν ἢ θυγατέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ  
οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος· <sup>38</sup> καὶ ὃς οὐ λαμβάνει  
τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθεῖ ὀπίσω  
μου, οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος. <sup>39</sup> ὁ εὐρὼν τὴν  
ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ  
ἀπολέσας τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ  
εὕρήσει αὐτήν. <sup>40</sup> Ὁ δεχόμενος ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ  
δέχεται, καὶ ὁ ἐμὲ δεχόμενος δέχεται τὸν  
ἀποστείλαντά με. <sup>41</sup> ὁ δεχόμενος προφήτην  
εἰς ὄνομα προφήτου μισθὸν προφήτου  
λήμψεται, καὶ ὁ δεχόμενος δίκαιον εἰς ὄνομα  
δικαίου μισθὸν δικαίου λήμψεται.

## MATTHEW 10:32-41

**32** *confess me*. Ps. 119:46. Lu. 12:8, 9. Jno. 9:22. Ro. 10:9, 10. 1 Ti. 6:12, 13. 2 Ti. 1:8. 1 Jno. 4:15. Re. 2:13. *him*. ch. 25:34. 1 Sa. 2:30. Re. 3:5.

**33** *deny me*. ch. 26:70–75. Mar. 14:31. Lu. 9:26; 12:9. 2 Ti. 2:12. 2 Pe. 2:1. 1 Jno. 2:23.

**34** *that I*. Je. 15:10. Lu. 12:49–53. Jno. 7:40–52. Ac. 13:45–50; 14:2, 4.

**35** ver. 21; ch. 24:10. Mi. 7:5. Mar. 13:12. Lu. 21:16.

**36** Ge. 3:15; 4:8–10; 37:17–28. 1 Sa. 17:28. 2 Sa. 16:11. Job 19:13–19. Ps. 41:9; 55:13. Je. 12:6; 20:10. Mi. 7:6. Jno. 13:8.

**37** *that loveth father*. ch. 22:37. De. 33:9. Lu. 14:26. Jno. 5:23; 21:15–17. 2 Co. 5:14, 15. Phi. 3:7–9. *not*. ch. 22:8. Lu. 20:35; 21:36. 2 Th. 1:5–7. Re. 3:4.

**38** ch. 16:24; 27:32. Mar. 8:34; 10:21. Lu. 9:23, 24; 14:27. Jno. 19:17.

**39** ch. 16:25, 26. Mar. 8:35, 36. Lu. 17:33. Jno. 12:25. Phi. 1:20, 21. 2 Ti. 4:6–8. Re. 2:10.

**40** *He that*. ch. 18:5; 25:40, 45. Lu. 9:48; 10:16. Jno. 13:20; 20:21. 2 Co. 5:20. Ga. 4:14. 1 Th. 4:8. *and he that*. Jno. 5:23; 12:44–49. Phi. 2:10, 11. 1 Jno. 2:22, 23. 2 Jno. 9.

**41** *that receiveth a prophet*. Ge. 20:7. 1 Ki. 17:9–15, 20–24; 18:3, 4. 2 Ki. 4:8–10, 16, 17, 32–37. Ac. 16:15. Ro. 16:1–4, 23. 2 Ti. 1:16–18. He. 6:10. 3 Jno. 5–8. *a righteous man's*. ch. 6:1, 4, 6, 18; 16:27; 25:34–40. Is. 3:10. Lu. 14:13, 14. 1 Co. 9:17. 2 Th. 1:6, 7. 2 Jno. 8.

32 Everyone therefore who confesses me before men, I will also confess him before my Father who is in heaven. 33 But whoever denies me before men, I will also deny him before my Father who is in heaven.

34 “Don’t think that I came to send peace on the earth. I didn’t come to send peace, but a sword. 35 For I came to set a man at odds against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. 36 A man’s foes will be those of his own household. 37 He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he who loves son or daughter more than me isn’t worthy of me. 38 He who doesn’t take his cross and follow after me, isn’t worthy of me. 39 He who seeks his life will lose it; and he who loses his life for my sake will find it. 40 He who receives you receives me, and he who receives me receives him who sent me. 41 He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet’s reward. He who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man will receive a righteous man’s reward.

<sup>42</sup> καὶ ὃς ἂν ποτίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ποτήριον ψυχροῦ μόνον εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

<sup>11.1</sup> Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσων τοῖς δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.

<sup>2</sup> Ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δεσμοτηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ χριστοῦ πέμψας διὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ <sup>3</sup> εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ ἕτερον προσδοκῶμεν; <sup>4</sup> καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰωάννῃ ὅ ἁκούετε καὶ βλέπετε· <sup>5</sup> τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσιν καὶ χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται καὶ κωφοὶ ἀκούουσιν, καὶ νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται καὶ πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται· <sup>6</sup> καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.

<sup>7</sup> Τούτων δὲ πορευομένων ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου· Τί ἐξήλθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον;

## MATTHEW 10:42-11:7

42 *one*. ch. 8:5, 6; 18:3-6, 10, 14; 25:40. Zec. 13:7. Mar. 9:42. Lu. 17:2. 1 Co. 8:10-13. *a cup*. Mar. 9:41; 12:42, 43; 14:7, 8. 2 Co. 8:12. *he shall*. Pr. 24:14. Lu. 6:35. 2 Co. 9:6-15. Phi. 4:15-19. He. 6:10.

*John sends his disciples to Christ, 1-6. Christ's testimony concerning John, 7-15. The perverse judgment of the people, 16-19. Christ upbraids Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum, 20-24; and praising his Father's wisdom in revealing the Gospel to the simple. 25-27, he calls to him all such as feel the burden of their sins, 28-30.*

1 *commanding*. ch. 28:20. Jno. 15:10, 14. Ac. 1:2; 10:42. 1 Th. 4:2. 2 Th. 3:6, 10. 1 Ti. 6:14. *he departed*. ch. 4:23; 9:35. Is. 61:1-3. Mar. 1:38, 39. Lu. 4:15-21; 8:1. Ac. 10:38.

2 *in*. ch. 4:12; 14:3. Mar. 6:17. Lu. 3:19; 7:18-23. Jno. 3:24. *he*. ch. 9:14. Jno. 3:25-28; 4:1. Ac. 19:1-3.

3 *Art*. ch. 2:2-6. Ge. 3:15; 12:3; 49:10. Nu. 24:17. De. 18:15-18. Ps. 2:6-12; 110:1-5. Is. 7:14; 9:6, 7. Je. 23:5, 6. Eze. 34:23, 24. Da. 9:24-26. Ho. 3:5. Joel 2:28-32. Am. 9:11, 12. Ob. 21. Mi. 5:2. Zep. 3:14-17. Hag. 2:7. Zec. 9:9. Mal. 3:1; 4:2. Jno. 4:21; 7:31, 41, 42. *he that*. See ch. 21:5, 9. Mar. 11:9. Lu. 19:38. Jno. 16:14; 12:13. He. 10:37.

5 *blind*. ch. 9:30. Ps. 146:8. Is. 29:18; 35:4-6; 42:6, 7. Lu. 4:18; 7:21, 22. Jno. 2:23; 3:2; 5:36; 10:25, 38; 14:11, 12. Ac. 2:22; 4:9, 10. *the lame*. ch. 15:30, 31; 21:14. Ac. 3:2-8; 14:8-10. *the lepers*. ch. 8:1-4; 10:8. 2 Ki. 5:7, 14. *the deaf*. Is. 43:8. Mar. 7:37; 9:25. *the dead*. ch. 9:24, 25. Lu. 7:14-16, 22. Jno. 11:43, 44. *the poor*. ch. 5:3. Ps. 22:26; 72:12, 13. Is. 61:1-3; 66:2. Zec. 11:7. Lu. 4:18. Ja. 2:5.

6 *blessed*. ch. 5:3-12. Ps. 1:1, 2; 32:1, 2; 119:1. Lu. 11:27, 28. *whoever*. ch. 13:55-57; 15:12-14; 18:7; 24:10; 26:31. Is. 8:14, 15. Lu. 2:34; 4:23-29. Jno. 6:60, 61, 66; 7:41, 42. Ro. 9:32, 33. 1 Co. 1:22, 23; 2:14. Ga. 5:11. 1 Pe. 2:8.

7 *Jesus*. Lu. 7:24-30. *What*. ch. 3:1-3, 5; 21:25. Mar. 1:3-5. Lu. 3:3-7; 8:18. Jno. 1:38; 5:35. *A reed*. Ge. 49:4. 2 Co. 1:17, 18. Ep. 4:14. Ja. 1:6.

42 Whoever gives one of these little ones just a cup of cold water to drink in the name of a disciple, most certainly I tell you he will in no way lose his reward.”

## 11

When Jesus had finished directing his twelve disciples, he departed from there to teach and preach in their cities. 2 Now when John heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples 3 and said to him, “Are you he who comes, or should we look for another?”

4 Jesus answered them, “Go and tell John the things which you hear and see: 5 the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have good news preached to them. 6 Blessed is he who finds no occasion for stumbling in me.”

7 As these went their way, Jesus began to say to the multitudes concerning John, “What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?

<sup>8</sup> ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φοροῦντες ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις τῶν βασιλέων εἰσίν.

<sup>9</sup> ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε; προφήτην ἰδεῖν; ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου. <sup>10</sup> οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ γέγραπται· Ἴδου ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδὸν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. <sup>11</sup> ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἐγήγερται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μείζων Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. <sup>12</sup> ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ ἕως ἄρτι ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζεται, καὶ βιασται ἀρπάζουσιν αὐτήν. <sup>13</sup> πάντες γὰρ οἱ προφῆται καὶ ὁ νόμος ἕως Ἰωάννου ἐπροφήτευσαν· <sup>14</sup> καὶ εἰ θέλετε δέξασθαι, αὐτός ἐστιν Ἡλίας ὁ μέλλων ἔρχεσθαι. <sup>15</sup> ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκουέτω.

<sup>16</sup> Τίτι δὲ ὁμοιώσω τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην; ὁμοία ἐστὶν παιδίοις καθημένοις ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἃ προσφωνοῦντα τοῖς ἐτέροις <sup>17</sup> λέγουσιν· Ὑλῆσαμεν ὑμῖν καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν καὶ οὐκ ἐκόψασθε·

## MATTHEW 11:8-17

**8** *A man.* ch. 3:4. 2 Ki. 1:8. Is. 20:2. Zec. 13:4. 1 Co. 4:11. 2 Co. 11:27. Re. 11:3.

**9** *A prophet.* ver. 13, 14; ch. 14:5; 17:12, 13; 21:24–26. Mar. 9:11–13. Lu. 1:15–17, 76.

**10** ch. 3:3. Is. 40:3. Mal. 3:1; 4:5. Mar. 1:2. Lu. 7:26, 27. Jno. 1:23.

**11** *born.* Job 14:1, 4; 15:14; 25:4. Ps. 51:5. Ep. 2:3. *a greater,* ch. 3:11. 1 Sa. 2:30. Lu. 1:15; 7:28. Jno. 5:35. *he that.* ch. 5:19. Is. 30:26. Zec. 12:8. Lu. 9:48. Jno. 1:15, 27; 3:30. 1 Co. 6:4; 15:9. Ep. 3:8. *greater.* Jno. 7:39; 10:41. Ro. 16:25, 26. Col. 1:26, 27. 2 Ti. 1:10. He. 11:40. 1 Pe. 1:10.

**12** *from.* ch. 21:23–32. Lu. 7:29, 30; 13:24; 16:16. Jno. 6:27. Ep. 6:11–13. Phi. 2:12. *suffereth violence, and the violent take, or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men take, etc.*

**13** ch. 5:17, 18. Mal. 4:6. Lu. 24:27, 44. Jno. 5:46, 47. Ac. 3:22–24; 13:27. Ro. 3:21.

**14** *if.* Eze. 2:5; 3:10, 11. Jno. 16:12. 1 Co. 3:2. *this.* ch. 17:10–13. Mal. 4:5. Mar. 9:11–13. Lu. 1:17. Jno. 1:21–23. Re. 20:4.

**15** ch. 13:9, 43; Mar. 4:9, 23; 7:16. Lu. 8:8. Re. 2:7, 11, 17, 29; 3:6, 13, 22.

**16** *whereunto.* La. 2:13. Mar. 4:30. Lu. 13:18. *this.* ch. 12:34; 23:36; 24:34. *It is.* Lu. 7:31–35.

**17** *We.* Is. 28:9–13. 1 Co. 9:19–23. *played.* ch. 9:15, 23. 1 Ki. 1:40. Is. 30:29. Je. 9:17–20; 31:4. La. 15:25.

8 But what did you go out to see? A man in soft clothing? Behold, those who wear soft clothing are in kings' houses. 9 But why did you go out? To see a prophet? Yes, I tell you, and much more than a prophet. 10 For this is he, of whom it is written, 'Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who will prepare your way before you.' 11 Most certainly I tell you, among those who are born of women there has not arisen anyone greater than John the Baptizer; yet he who is least in the Kingdom of Heaven is greater than he. 12 From the days of John the Baptizer until now, the Kingdom of Heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. 13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. 14 If you are willing to receive it, this is Elijah, who is to come. 15 He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

16 "But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the market-places, who call to their companions 17 and say, 'We played the flute for you, and you didn't dance. We mourned for you, and you didn't lament.'

MATTHEW 11:18-25

<sup>18</sup> ἦλθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης μήτε ἐσθίων μήτε πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν· Δαιμόνιον ἔχει· <sup>19</sup> ἦλθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν· Ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν. καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῆς.

<sup>20</sup> Τότε ἤρξατο ὀνειδίζειν τὰς πόλεις ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλεῖσται δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐ μετενόησαν· <sup>21</sup> Οὐαὶ σοι, Χοραζὶν· οὐαὶ σοι, Βηθσαϊδὰ· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλα ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ μετενόησαν· <sup>22</sup> πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ ὑμῖν· <sup>23</sup> καὶ σύ, Καφαρναούμ, μὴ ἕως οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθῇς; ἕως ἄδου καταβῇ· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις ἐγενήθησαν αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν σοί, ἔμεινεν ἂν μέχρι τῆς σήμερον· <sup>24</sup> πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι γῆ Σοδόμων ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ σοί.

<sup>25</sup> Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἐξομολογοῦμαί σοι, πάτερ κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἔκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις·



## MATTHEW 11:18-25

**18** *John*. ch. 3:4. Je. 15:17; 16:8. 9. Lu. 1:15. 1 Co. 9:27. *He*. ch. 10:25. 2 Ki. 9:11. Je. 29:26. Ho. 9:7. Jno. 7:20; 8:48; 10:20. Ac. 26:24.

**19** *came*. Lu. 5:29, 30; 7:34, 36; 14:1. Jno. 2:2; 12:2, etc. Ro. 15:2. *a friend*. ch. 9:10, 11. Lu. 15:1, 2; 19:7. *But*. Ps. 92:5, 6. Pr. 17:24. Lu. 7:29, 35. 1 Co. 1:24–29. Ep. 3:8–10. Re. 5:11–14; 7:12.

**20** *began*. Lu. 10:13–15. *upbraid*. Ps. 81:11–13. Is. 1:2–5. Mi. 6:1–5. Mar. 9:19; 16:14. Ja. 1:5. *because*. ch. 12:41; 21:28–32. Je. 8:6. Ac. 17:30. 2 Ti. 2:25, 26. Re. 2:21; 9:20, 21; 16:9, 11.

**21** *Woe*. ch. 18:7; 23:13–29; 26:24. Je. 13:27. Lu. 11:42–52. Jude 11. *Bethsaida*. Mar. 6:45; 8:22. Lu. 9:10. Jno. 1:44; 12:21. *for*. ch. 12:41, 42. Eze. 3:6, 7. Ac. 13:44–48; 28:25–28. *repented*. Job 42:6. Jno. 3:5–10.

**22** *It shall*. ver. 24; ch. 10:15. Lu. 10:14; 12:47, 48. He. 2:3; 6:4–8; 10:26–31. *Tyre*. Is. ch. 23. Je. 25:22; 27:3. Eze. ch. 26–28; 29:18. Am. 1:9, 10. *Zec*. 9:2, 3. *the day*. ch. 12:36. 2 Pe. 2:9; 3:7. 1 Jno. 4:17.

**23** *Capernaum*. ch. 4:13; 8:5; 17:24. Lu. 4:23. Jno. 4:46, etc. *which art*. Is. 14:13–15. Lu. 2:1. Eze. 28:12–19; 31:16, 17. Ob. 4. Lu. 14:11. 2 Pe. 2:4–9. *in Sodom*. Ge. 13:13; 19:24, 25. Eze. 16:48–50. Jude 7. Re. 11:8.

**24** *more*. ver. 22; ch. 10:15. La. 4:6. Mar. 6:11. Lu. 10:12.

**25** *Jesus*. Lu. 10:21, etc. *I thank*. 1 Ch. 29:13. Da. 2:23. Jno. 11:41. 2 Th. 2:13, 14. *Lord*. Ge. 14:19, 22. De. 10:14, 15. 2 Ki. 19:15. Is. 66:1. Da. 4:35. Ac. 17:24. *because*. ch. 13:11–16. Is. 5:21; 29:10–14, 18, 19. Mar. 4:10–12. Jno. 7:48, 49; 9:39–41; 12:38–40. Ro. 11:8–10. 1 Co. 1:18–29; 2:6–8; 3:18–20. 2 Co. 3:14; 4:3–6. *and hast*. ch. 16:17; 18:3, 4; 21:16. 1 Sa. 2:18; 3:4–21. Ps. 8:2. Je. 1:5–8. Mar. 10:14–16. 1 Co. 1:27.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, ‘He has a demon.’ 19 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, ‘Behold, a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ But wisdom is justified by her children.”

20 Then he began to denounce the cities in which most of his mighty works had been done, because they didn’t repent. 21 “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22 But I tell you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon on the day of judgment than for you. 23 You, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, you will go down to Hades. For if the mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in you, it would have remained until today. 24 But I tell you that it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, on the day of judgment, than for you.”

25 At that time, Jesus answered, “I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you hid these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them to infants.

MATTHEW 11:26-12:3

<sup>26</sup> ναί, ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως εὐδοκία ἐγένετο  
ἔμπροσθέν σου. <sup>27</sup> Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ  
τοῦ πατρός μου, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιγινώσκει τὸν  
υἱὸν εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ, οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τις  
ἐπιγινώσκει εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς καὶ ὃ ἐὰν βούληται  
ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι.

<sup>28</sup> Δεῦτε πρὸς με πάντες οἱ κοπιῶντες καὶ  
πεφορτισμένοι, καὶ γὰρ ἀναπαύσω ὑμᾶς. <sup>29</sup>  
ἄρατε τὸν ζυγὸν μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς καὶ μάθετε ἀπ'  
ἐμοῦ, ὅτι πραῦς εἰμι καὶ ταπεινὸς τῇ καρδίᾳ,  
καὶ εὐρήσετε ἀνάπαυσιν ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν. <sup>30</sup>  
ὁ γὰρ ζυγὸς μου χρηστὸς καὶ τὸ φορτίον μου  
ἐλαφρόν ἐστιν.

<sup>12.1</sup> Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἐπορεύθη ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς τοῖς σάββασιν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· οἱ  
δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπείνασαν καὶ ἤρξαντο  
τίλλειν στάχυν καὶ ἐσθίειν. <sup>2</sup> οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι  
ιδόντες εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἴδου οἱ μαθηταί σου  
ποιοῦσιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ποιεῖν ἐν σαββάτῳ. <sup>3</sup>  
ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησεν  
Δαυὶδ ὅτε ἐπείνασεν καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ;

## MATTHEW 11:26-12:3

**26** *for*. Job 33:13. Is. 46:10. Lu. 10:21. Ro. 9:18; 11:33–36. Ep. 1:9, 11; 3:11. 2 Ti 1, 9.

**27** *are*. ch. 28:18. Jno. 3:35; 5:21–29; 13:3; 17:2. 1 Co. 15:25–27. Ep. 1:20–23. Phi. 2:10, 11. He. 2:8–10. 1 Pe. 3:22. *no man*. Lu. 10:22. Jno. 10:15. *neither*. Jno. 1:18; 6:46; 10:15; 14:6–9; 17:2, 3, 6, 25, 26. 1 Jno. 2:23; 5:19, 20. 2 Jno. 9.

**28** *Come*. Is. 45:22–25; 53:2, 3; 55:1–3. Jno. 6:37; 7:37. Re. 22:17. *all*. ch. 23:4. Ge. 3:17–19. Job 5:7; 14:1. Ps. 32:4; 38:4; 90:7–10. Ec. 1:8, 14; 2:22, 23; 4:8. Is. 1:4; 61:3; 66:2. Mi. 6:6–8. Ac. 15:10. Ro. 7:22–25. Ga. 5:1. *and I*. ver. 29. Ps. 94:13; 116:7. Is. 11:10; 28:12; 48:17, 18. Je. 6:16. 2 Th. 1:7. He. 4:1.

**29** *my*. ch. 7:24; 17:5. Jno. 13:17; 14:21–24; 15:10–14. 1 Co. 9:21. 2 Co. 10:5. 1 Th. 4:2. 2 Th. 1:8. He. 5:9. *and learn*, ver. 27; ch. 28:20. Lu. 6:46–48; 8:35; 10:39–42. Jno. 2:6 *for*. ch. 12:19, 20; 21:5. Nu. 12:3. Ps. 131:1. Is. 42:1–4. Zec. 9:9. Lu. 9:51–56. 2 Co. 10:1. Phi. 2:7, 8. 1 Pe. 2:21–23. *and ye*. ver. 28. Je. 6:16. He. 4:3–11.

**30** *my yoke*. Pr. 3:17. Mi. 6:8. Ac. 15:10; 28. Ga. 5:1, 18. 1 Jno. 5:3. *burden*. Jno. 16:33. 2 Co. 1:4, 5; 4:17; 12:9, 10. Phi. 4:13.

*Christ reproves the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 1, 2, by scripture, 3–8, by reason, 9–12, and by a miracle, 13–21. He heals a man possessed that was blind and dumb, 22, 23; and confuting the absurd charge of casting out devils by Beelzebub, he shows that blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall never be forgiven, 24–35. Account shall be made of idle words, 36, 37. He rebukes the unfaithful, who seek after a sign, 38–45, and shows who is his brother, sister, and mother, 46–50.*

**1** *went*. Mar. 2:23–28. Lu. 6:1–5. *to pluck*. De. 23:25.

**2** *Behold*. ver. 10. Ex. 20:9–11; 23:12; 31:15–17; 35:2. Nu. 15:32–36. Is. 58:13. Mar. 3:2–5. Lu. 6:6–11; 13:10–17; 23:56. Jno. 5:9–11, 16, 17; 7:21–24; 9:14–16.

**3** *Have*. ver. 5; ch. 19:4; 21:16; 22:31. Mar. 12:10, 26. Lu. 6:3; 10:26. *what*. 1 Sa. 21:3–6. Mar. 2:25, 26.

26 Yes, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in your sight. 27 All things have been delivered to me by my Father. No one knows the Son, except the Father; neither does anyone know the Father, except the Son, and he to whom the Son desires to reveal him.

28 “Come to me, all you who labor and are heavily burdened, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart; and you will find rest for your souls. 30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.”

## 12

At that time, Jesus went on the Sabbath day through the grain fields. His disciples were hungry and began to pluck heads of grain and to eat.<sup>2</sup> But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said to him, “Behold, your disciples do what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath.”

3 But he said to them, “Haven’t you read what David did, when he was hungry, and those who were with him;

MATTHEW 12:4-13

<sup>4</sup> πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγον, ὃ οὐκ ἐξὸν ἦν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν οὐδὲ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν μόνοις; <sup>5</sup> ἢ οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὅτι τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον βεβηλοῦσιν καὶ ἀναίτιοί εἰσιν; <sup>6</sup> λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι τοῦ ἱεροῦ μεῖζόν ἐστιν ὧδε. <sup>7</sup> εἰ δὲ ἐγνώκετε τί ἐστιν· Ἐλεος θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν, οὐκ ἂν κατεδικάσατε τοὺς ἀναιτίους. <sup>8</sup> κύριος γάρ ἐστιν τοῦ σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

<sup>9</sup> Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτῶν· <sup>10</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν. καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Εἰ ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύειν; ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. <sup>11</sup> ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τίς ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος ὃς ἔξει πρόβατον ἓν, καὶ ἐὰν ἐμπέσῃ τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς βόθυνον, οὐχὶ κρατήσῃ αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγερεῖ; <sup>12</sup> πόσῳ οὖν διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος προβάτου. ὥστε ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάββασιν καλῶς ποιεῖν. <sup>13</sup> τότε λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· Ἐκτεινόν σου τὴν χεῖρα· καὶ ἐξέτεινεν, καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη.

## MATTHEW 12:4-13

**4** *the show-bread*. Ex. 25:30. Le. 24:5–9. *but*. Ex. 29:32, 33. Le. 8:31; 24:9.

**5** *on*. Nu. 28:9, 10. Jno. 7:22, 23. *profane* Ne. 13:17. Eze. 24:21.

**6** ver. 41, 42; ch. 23:17–21. 2 Ch. 6:18. Hag. 2:7–9. Mal. 3:1. Jno. 2:19–21. Ep. 2:20–22. Col. 2:9. 1 Pe. 2:4, 5.

**7** *if*. ch. 9:13; 22:29. Ac. 13:27. *I will*. That is, I desire, or require mercy, or acts of humanity, rather than sacrifice. Is. 1:11–17. Ho. 6:6. Mi. 6:6–8. *condemned*. Job 32:3. Ps. 94:21; 109:31. Pr. 17:15. Ja. 5:6.

**8** ch. 9:6. Mar. 2:28; 9:4–7. Lu. 6:5. Jno. 5:17–23. 1 Co. 9:21; 16:2. Re. 1:10.

**9** *he went*. Mar. 3:1–5. Lu. 6:6–11.

**10** *which*. 1 Ki. 13:4–6. Zec. 11:17. Jno. 5:3. *Is it*. ch. 19:3; 22:17, 18. Lu. 13:14; 14:3–6; 20:22. Jno. 5:10; 9:16. *that*. Is. 32:6; 59:4, 13. Lu. 6:6, 7; 11:54; 23:2, 14. Jno. 8:6.

**11** *What*. This was an *argumentum ad hominem*. The Jews held that such things were lawful on the sabbath day, and our Saviour very properly appealed to their canons in vindication of his intention to heal the distressed man. Lu. 13:15–17; 14:5. *and if*. Ex. 23:4, 5. De. 22:4.

**12** *is a*. ch. 6:26. Lu. 12:24. *it is*. Mar. 3:4. Lu. 6:9.

**13** *and it*. Lu. 13:13. Ac. 3:7, 8.

4 how he entered into God's house, and ate the show bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for those who were with him, but only for the priests? 5 Or have you not read in the law, that on the Sabbath day, the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are guiltless? 6 But I tell you that one greater than the temple is here. 7 But if you had known what this means, 'I desire mercy, and not sacrifice,' you wouldn't have condemned the guiltless. 8 For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

9 He departed from there, and went into their synagogue. 10 And behold there was a man with a withered hand. They asked him, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath day?" that they might accuse him.

11 He said to them, "What man is there among you, who has one sheep, and if this one falls into a pit on the Sabbath day, won't he grab on to it, and lift it out? 12 Of how much more value then is a man than a sheep! Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath day." 13 Then he told the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out; and it was restored whole, just like the other.

<sup>14</sup> ἐξελθόντες δὲ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν.

<sup>15</sup> Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν. καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς πάντας, <sup>16</sup> καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴ φανερὸν αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν, <sup>17</sup> ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος· <sup>18</sup> Ἰδοὺ ὁ παῖς μου ὃν ἠρέτισα, ὁ ἀγαπητός μου εἰς ὃν εὐδόκησεν ἡ ψυχὴ μου· θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπαγγελεῖ. <sup>19</sup> οὐκ ἐρίσει οὐδὲ κραυγάσει, οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. <sup>20</sup> κάλαμον συντετριμμένον οὐ κατεάξει καὶ λίνον τυφόμενον οὐ σβέσει, ἕως ἂν ἐκβάλῃ εἰς νῖκος τὴν κρίσιν. <sup>21</sup> καὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ ἔθνη ἐλπιούσιν.

<sup>22</sup> Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος τυφλὸς καὶ κωφός· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτόν, ὥστε τὸν κωφὸν λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν. <sup>23</sup> καὶ ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι καὶ ἔλεγον· Μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Δαβὶδ;

## MATTHEW 12:14-23

**14** *went*, ch. 27:1. Mar. 3:6. Lu. 6:11. Jno. 5:18; 10:39; 11:53, 57. *held a council*, or, took counsel.

**15** *he withdrew*, ch. 10:23. Lu. 6:12. Jno. 7:1; 10:40-42; 11:54. *great*, ch. 4:24, 25; 19:2. Mar. 3:7-12; 6:56. Lu. 6:17-19; Jno. 9:4. Ga. 6:9. 1 Pe. 2:21.

**16** ch. 9:30; 17:9. Mar. 7:36. Lu. 6:14, 15.

**17** *it*, ch. 8:17; 13:35; 21:4. Is. 41:22, 23; 42:9; 44:26. Lu. 21:22; 24:44. Jno. 10:35; 12:38; 19:28. Ac. 13:27. *saying*, Is. 42:1-4.

**18** *Behold*. This prophecy is expressly referred to the Messiah by the Targumist, who renders, 'Behold my servant the Messiah,' etc. *hu ardi meshechu*, and it was amply fulfilled in the gentle, lowly, condescending and beneficent nature of Christ's miracles and personal ministry, his perseverance in the midst of opposition, without engaging in contentious disputation, and his kind and tender dealing with weak and tempted believers *my servant*. Is. 49:5, 6; 52:13; 53:11. Zec. 3:8. Phi. 2:6, 7. *whom I*. Ps. 89:19. Is. 49:1-3. Lu. 23:35. 1 Pe. 2:4. *my beloved*, ch. 3:17; 17:5. Mar. 1:11; 9:7. Lu. 9:35. Ep. 1:6. Col. 1:1, 13, marg. 2 Pe. 1:17. *I will*, ch. 3:16. Is. 11:2; 59:20, 21; 61:1-3. Lu. 3:22; 4:18. Jno. 1:32-34; 3:34. Ac. 10:38. *and he*. Is. 32:15, 16; 49:6; 60:2, 3; 62:2. Je. 16:19. Lu. 2:31, 32. Ac. 11:18; 13:46-48; 14:27; 26:17, 18. Ro. 15:9-12. Ep. 2:11-13; 3:5-8.

**19** ch. 11:29. Zec. 9:9. Lu. 17:20. Jno. 18:36-38. 2 Co. 10:1. 2 Ti. 2:24, 25.

**20** *bruised*, ch. 11:28. 2 Ki. 18:21. Ps. 51:17; 147:3. Is. 40:11; 57:15; 61:1-3. La. 3:31-34. Eze. 34:16. Lu. 4:18. 2 Co. 2:7. He. 12:12, 13. *till*. Ps. 98:1-3. Is. 42:3, 4. Ro. 15:17-19. 2 Co. 2:14; 10:3-5. Re. 6:2; 19:11-21.

**21** Is. 11:10. Ro. 15:12, 13. Ep. 1:12, 13. Col. 1:27.

**22** *was*, ch. 9:32. Mar. 3:11. Lu. 11:14. *he healed*, Mar. 7:35-37; 9:17-26. *blind*, Ps. 51:15. Is. 29:18; 32:3, 4; 35:5, 6. Ac. 26:18.

**23** *the people*, ch. 9:33; 15:30, 31. *Is not*, ch. 9:27; 15:22; 21:9; 22:42, 43. Jno. 4:29; 7:40-42.

14 But the Pharisees went out, and conspired against him, how they might destroy him. 15 Jesus, perceiving that, withdrew from there. Great multitudes followed him; and he healed them all, 16 and commanded them that they should not make him known: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,  
18 "Behold, my servant whom I have chosen; my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit on him.  
He will proclaim justice to the nations.  
19 He will not strive, nor shout;  
neither will anyone hear his voice in the streets.  
20 He won't break a bruised reed.  
He won't quench a smoking flax,  
until he leads justice to victory.  
21 In his name, the nations will hope."  
22 Then one possessed by a demon, blind and mute, was brought to him and he healed him, so that the blind and mute man both spoke and saw. 23 All the multitudes were amazed, and said, "Can this be the son of David?"

<sup>24</sup> οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες εἶπον· Οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβούλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων. <sup>25</sup> εἰδὼς δὲ τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πᾶσα βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς ἐρημοῦται, καὶ πᾶσα πόλις ἢ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς οὐ σταθήσεται. <sup>26</sup> καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς τὸν Σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμερίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; <sup>27</sup> καὶ εἰ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσιν; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ κριταὶ ἔσονται ὑμῶν. <sup>28</sup> εἰ δὲ ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ ἐγὼ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>29</sup> ἢ πῶς δύναταί τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἄρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον δῇσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρόν; καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει. <sup>30</sup> ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει. <sup>31</sup> διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, πᾶσα ἁμαρτία καὶ βλασφημία ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, ἡ δὲ τοῦ πνεύματος βλασφημία οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. <sup>32</sup> καὶ ὃς ἐὰν εἴπῃ λόγον κατὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ κατὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ οὔτε ἐν τούτῳ τῷ αἰῶνι οὔτε ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι.



## MATTHEW 12:24-32

**24** *when*, ch. 9:34. Mar. 3:22. Lu. 11:15. *Beelzebub*. Gr. *Beelzebub*, and so ver. 27.

**25** *Jesus*, ch. 9:4. Ps. 139:2. Je. 17:10. Am. 4:13. Mar. 2:8. Jno. 2:24, 25; 21:17. 1 Co. 2:11. He. 4:13. Re. 2:23. *Every kingdom*. Is. 9:21; 19:2, 3. Mar. 3:23–26. Lu. 11:17, 18. Ga. 5:15. Re. 16:19; 17:16, 17.

**26** *his*. Jno. 12:31; 14:30; 16:11. 2 Co. 4:4. Col. 1:13. 1 Jno. 5:19. Gr. Re. 9:11; 12:9; 16:10; 20:2, 3.

**27** *Beelzebub*, ver. 24. *by Whom*. Mar. 9:38, 39. Lu. 9:49, 50; 11:19. Ac. 19:13–16. *they*, ver. 41, 42. Lu. 19:22. Ro. 3:19.

**28** *I cast*, ver. 18. Mar. 16:17. Lu. 11:20. Ac. 10:38. *then*, ch. 6:33; 21:31, 43. Is. 9:6, 7. Da. 2:44; 7:14. Mar. 1:15; 11:10. Lu. 1:32, 33; 9:2; 10:11; 11:20; 16:16; 17:20, 21. Ro. 14:17. Col. 1:13. He. 12:28.

**29** Is. 49:24; 53:12. Mar. 3:27. Lu. 11:21, 22. 1 Jno. 3:8, 4:4. Re. 12:7–10; 20:1–3, 7–9.

**30** *that is*, ch. 6:24. Jos. 5:13; 24:15. 1 Ch. 12:17, 18. Mar. 9:40. Lu. 9:50; 11:23. 2 Co. 6:15, 16. 1 Jno. 2:19. Re. 3:15, 16. *gathereth*. Ge. 49:10. Ho. 1:11. Jno. 11:52.

**31** *All*. Is. 1:18; 55:7. Eze. 33:11. 1 Ti. 1:13–15. He. 6:4, etc; 10:26, 29. 1 Jno. 1:9; 2:1. 2. *blasphemy*. *Blasphemy*, βλασφημία, either from βλαπτειν την φημην, to *hurt*, or *blast the reputation*, or from βαλλειν τας φημας, to *smite with words*, or *reports*, when applied to men denotes *injurious speaking*, or *calumny*, and when used in reference to God signifies *speaking impiously* of his nature, attributes, and works. *but*, Mar. 3:28–30. Lu. 12:10. Ac. 7:51. 1 Jno. 5:16.

**32** *whoever*, ch. 11:19; 13:55. Lu. 7:34; 23:34. Jno. 7:12, 52. Ac. 3:14, 15, 19; 26:9–11. 1 Ti. 1:13, 15. *but*, Jno. 7:39. He. 6:4–6; 10:26–29. *it shall not*, Job 36:13. Mar. 3:29. Lu. 16:23–26.

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, “This man does not cast out demons, except by Beelzebub, the prince of the demons.”

25 Knowing their thoughts, Jesus said to them, “Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. 26 If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? 27 If I by Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they will be your judges. 28 But if I by the Spirit of God cast out demons, then God’s Kingdom has come upon you. 29 Or how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and plunder his goods, unless he first bind the strong man? Then he will plunder his house.

30 “He who is not with me is against me, and he who doesn’t gather with me, scatters. 31 Therefore I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men. 32 Whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, neither in this age, nor in that which is to come.

<sup>33</sup> Ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον καλὸν καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ καλόν, ἢ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον σαπρὸν καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ σαπρόν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον γινώσκεται. <sup>34</sup> γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ λαλεῖν πονηροὶ ὄντες; ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας τὸ στόμα λαλεῖ. <sup>35</sup> ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει ἀγαθὰ, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά. <sup>36</sup> λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα ἀργὸν ὃ λαλήσουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ἀποδώσουσιν περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως· <sup>37</sup> ἐκ γὰρ τῶν λόγων σου δικαιοθήσῃ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν λόγων σου καταδικασθήσῃ.

<sup>38</sup> Τότε ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ τινες τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημεῖον ἰδεῖν. <sup>39</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. <sup>40</sup> ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦν Ἰωνᾶς ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας, οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας.

## MATTHEW 12:33-40

**33** *make the tree good*, ch. 23:26. Eze. 18:31. Am. 5:15. Lu. 11:39, 40. Ja. 4:8. *and his fruit good*, ch. 3:8–10; 7:16–20. Lu. 3:9; 6:43, 44. Jno. 15:4–7. Ja. 3:12.

**34** *generation*, ch. 3:7; 23:33. Lu. 3:7. Jno. 8:44. 1 Jno. 3:10. *how*, 1 Sa. 24:13. Ps. 10:6, 7; 52:2–5; 53:1; 64:3, 5; 120:2–4; 140:2, 3. Is. 32:6; 59:4, 14. Je. 7:2–5. Ro. 3:10–14. Ja. 3:5–8. *for*, Lu. 6:45.

**35** *good man*, ch. 13:52. Ps. 37:30, 31. Pr. 10:20, 21; 12:6, 17–19; 15:4, 23, 28; 16:21–23; 25:11, 12. Ep. 4:29. Col. 3:16; 4:6. *and an*, ver. 34.

**36** *every*, Ec. 12:14. Ro. 2:16. Ep. 5:4–6. Jude 14, 15. Re. 20:12. *idle word*, Πῆμα ἄργον, i.e. ἄργον, from α, privative, and ἔργον, *work*, a word that produces no good effect, and is not calculated to produce any. “Discourse,” says Dr. DODDRIDGE, “tending to innocent mirth, to exhilarate the spirits, is not *idle discourse*; as the time spent in necessary recreation is not *idle time*.”

**37** *For by*, Pr. 13:3. *justified*, Ja. 2:21–25.

**38** *Master*, ch. 16:1–4. Mar. 8:11, 12. Lu. 11:16, 29. Jno. 2:18; 4:48. 1 Co. 1:22.

**39** *adulterous*, Is. 57:3. Mar. 8:38. Ja. 4:4. *no sign*, ch. 16:4. Lu. 11:29, 30.

**40** *as*, Jon. 1:17. *so*, ch. 16:21; 17:23; 27:40, 63, 64. Jno. 2:19. *in the heart*, Ps. 63:9. Jon. 2:2–6.

33 “Either make the tree good, and its fruit good, or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt; for the tree is known by its fruit. 34 You offspring of vipers, how can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks. 35 The good man out of his good treasure brings out good things, and the evil man out of his evil treasure brings out evil things. 36 I tell you that every idle word that men speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment. 37 For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.”

38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered, “Teacher, we want to see a sign from you.”

39 But he answered them, “An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet. 40 For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

<sup>41</sup> ἄνδρες Νινευῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε. <sup>42</sup> βασιλίσσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτήν· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶνος, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Σολομῶνος ὧδε.

<sup>43</sup> Ὅταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν, καὶ οὐχ εὕρισκει.

<sup>44</sup> τότε λέγει· Εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ἐπιστρέψω ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· καὶ ἐλθὼν εὕρισκει σχολάζοντα σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. <sup>45</sup> τότε πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμβάνει μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χεῖρονα τῶν πρώτων. οὕτως ἔσται καὶ τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ πονηρᾷ.

<sup>46</sup> Ἐτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄχλοις ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ εἰστίκεισαν ἔξω ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ λαλῆσαι. <sup>47</sup> εἶπεν δέ τις αὐτῷ· Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἔξω ἐστήκασιν, ζητοῦντές σοι λαλῆσαι.

## MATTHEW 12:41-47

**41 men.** Lu. 11:32. *rise.* ver. 42. Is. 54:17. Je. 3:11. Eze. 16:51, 52. Ro. 2:27. He. 11:7. *this.* ver. 39, 45; ch. 16:4; 17:17; 23:36. *because.* Jon. 3:5-10. *behold.* ver. 6, 42. Jno. 3:31; 4:12; 8:53-58. He. 3:5, 6.

**42 queen.** 1 Ki. 10:1, etc. 2 Ch. 9:1, etc. Lu. 11:31, etc. Ac. 8:27, 28. *hear.* 1 Ki. 3:9, 12, 28; 4:29, 34; 5:12; 10:4, 7, 24. *behold.* ch. 3:17; 17:5. Is. 7:14; 9:6, 7. Jno. 1:14, 18. Phi. 2:6, 7. He. 1:2-4.

**43 When.** Had there been no reality in demoniacal possessions, as some have supposed, our Lord would scarcely have appealed to a case of this kind here, to point out the real state of the Jewish people, and their approaching desolation. Had this been only a vulgar error, of the nonsense of which the learned scribes and wise Pharisees must have been convinced, the case, not being in point, because not true, must have been treated with contempt by the very people for whose conviction it was designed, *the unclean.* Lu. 11:24. Ac. 8:13. *he.* Job 1:7; 2:2. 1 Pe. 5:8. *dry.* Ps. 63:1. Is. 35:6, 7; 41:18. Eze. 47:8-12. Am. 8:11-13. *seeking.* ch. 8:29. Mar. 5:7-13. Lu. 8:28-32.

**44 my.** ver. 29. Lu. 11:21, 22. Jno. 13:27. Ep. 2:2. 1 Jno. 4:4. *he findeth.* ch. 13:20-22. Ps. 81:11, 12. Ho. 7:6. Jno. 12:6; 13:2. Ac. 5:1-3; 8:18-23. 1 Co. 11:19. 2 Th. 2:9-12. 1 Ti. 6:4, 5, 9, 10. 1 Jno. 2:19. Jude 4, 5. Re. 13:3, 4, 8, 9.

**45 seven.** ver. 24. Mar. 5:9; 16:9. Ep. 6:12. *more.* ch. 23:15. *and the.* Lu. 11:26. He. 6:4-8; 10:26-31, 39. 2 Pe. 2:14-22. 1 Jno. 5:16, 17. Jude 10-13. *Eren.* And so it was; for they became worse and worse, as if totally abandoned to diabolical influence, till the besom of destruction swept them away. ch. 21:38-44; 23:32-39; 24:54. Lu. 11:49-51; 19:41-44. Jno. 15:22-24. Ro. 11:8. 10. 1 Th. 2:15, 16.

**46 yet.** Mar. 2:21, 3:31, etc. Lu. 8:10, 19-21. *his.* ch. 13:55. Mar. 6:3. Jno. 2:12; 7:3, 5, 10. Ac. 1:14. 1 Co. 9:5. Ga. 1:19.

41 The men of Nineveh will stand up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, someone greater than Jonah is here. 42 The Queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, someone greater than Solomon is here.

43 When an unclean spirit has gone out of a man, he passes through waterless places, seeking rest, and doesn't find it. 44 Then he says, 'I will return into my house from which I came out,' and when he has come back, he finds it empty, swept, and put in order. 45 Then he goes, and takes with himself seven other spirits more evil than he is, and they enter in and dwell there. The last state of that man becomes worse than the first. Even so will it be also to this evil generation."

46 While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brothers stood outside, seeking to speak to him. 47 One said to him, "Behold, your mother and your brothers stand outside, seeking to speak to you."

<sup>48</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν τῷ λέγοντι αὐτῷ· Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου, καὶ τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; <sup>49</sup> καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· Ἴδου ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου· <sup>50</sup> ὅστις γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, αὐτός μου ἀδελφὸς καὶ ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.

<sup>13.1</sup> Ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῆς οἰκίας ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· <sup>2</sup> καὶ συνήχθησαν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλοι πολλοί, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς πλοῖον ἐμβάντα καθῆσθαι, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν εἰστήκει· <sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγων· Ἴδου ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείρειν· <sup>4</sup> καὶ ἐν τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν ἃ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ ἐλθόντα τὰ πετεινὰ κατέφαγεν αὐτά· <sup>5</sup> ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν γῆν πολλήν, καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλεν διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς, <sup>6</sup> ἡλίου δὲ ἀνατείλαντος ἐκαυματίσθη καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ρίζαν ἐξηράνθη· <sup>7</sup> ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς ἀκάνθας, καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαι καὶ ἐπνιξαν αὐτά.

## MATTHEW 12:48-13:7

48 *Who is*, ch. 10:37. De. 33:9. Mar. 3:32, 33. Lu. 2:49, 52. Jno. 2:3, 4. 2 Co. 5:16.

49 *his disciples*, ch. 28:7. Mar. 3:34. Jno. 17:8, 9, 20; 20:17–20.

50 *do*, ch. 7:20, 21; 17:5. Mar. 3:35. Lu. 8:21; 11:27, 28. Jno. 6:29, 40; 15:14. Ac. 3:22, 23; 16:30, 31; 17:30; 26:20. Ga. 5:6; 6:15. Col. 3:11. He. 5:9. Ja. 1:21, 22. 1 Pe. 4:2. 1 Jno. 2:17; 3:23, 24. Re. 22:14. *the same*, ch. 25:40, 45; 28:10. Ps. 22:22. Jno. 20:17. Ro. 8:29. He. 2:11–17. *and sister*, Ca. 4:9, 10, 12; 5:1, 2. 1 Co. 9:5. 2 Co. 11:2. Ep. 5:25–27. *and mother*, Jno. 19:26, 27. 1 Ti. 5:2.

*The parable of the sower and the seed, 1–17; the exposition of it, 18–23. The parable of the tares, 24–30; of the mustard seed, 31, 32; of the leaven, 33–35; exposition of the parable of the tares, 36–43. The parable of the hidden treasure, 44; of the pearl, 45, 46; of the drag net cast into the sea, 47–52. Christ is condemned of his own countrymen, 53–58.*

1 *sat*, Mar. 2:13; 4:1.

2 *great*, ch. 4:25; 15:30. Ge. 49:10. Lu. 8:4–8. *so*, Mar. 4:1. Lu. 5:3. *a ship*, 'Το πλοῖον, 'the ship' or boat, which Mr. WAKEFIELD supposes was a particular vessel kept on the lake for the use of Christ and his disciples.

3 *in*, ver. 10–13, 34, 35, 53; ch. 22:1; 24:32. Ju. 9:8–20. 2 Sa. 12:1–7. Ps. 49:4; 78:2. Is. 5:1–7. Eze. 17:2; 20:49; 24:3, etc. Mi. 2:4. Hab. 2:6. Mar. 3:23; 4:2, 13, 33; 12:1, 12. Lu. 8:10; 12:41; 15:3, etc. Jno. 16:25, marg. *parables*. A *parable*, παραβολή, from παρὰ, *near*, and βάλλω, *I cast*, or *put*, has been justly defined to be a *comparison* or *similitude*, in which one thing is compared with another, especially spiritual things with natural, by which means those spiritual things are better understood, and make a deeper impression on a honest and attentive mind. In a parable, a resemblance in the principal incidents is all that is required; smaller matters being considered as a sort of drapery. MAIMONIDES, in *Morh Neruchim*, gives an excellent rule on this head: 'Fix it as a principle to attach yourself to the grand object of the parable, without attempting to make a particular application of all the circumstances and terms which it comprehends.' *a sower*, Mar. 4:2–

48 But he answered him who spoke to him, "Who is my mother? Who are my brothers?" 49 He stretched out his hand toward his disciples, and said, "Behold, my mother and my brothers! 50 For whoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother."

## 13

On that day Jesus went out of the house, and sat by the seaside. 2 Great multitudes gathered to him, so that he entered into a boat, and sat, and all the multitude stood on the beach. 3 He spoke to them many things in parables, saying, "Behold, a farmer went out to sow. 4 As he sowed, some seeds fell by the roadside, and the birds came and devoured them. 5 Others fell on rocky ground, where they didn't have much soil, and immediately they sprang up, because they had no depth of earth. 6 When the sun had risen, they were scorched. Because they had no root, they withered away. 7 Others fell among thorns. The thorns grew up and choked them.

MATTHEW 13:8-14

<sup>8</sup> ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν, ὃ μὲν ἑκατὸν ὃ δὲ ἐξήκοντα ὃ δὲ τριάκοντα. <sup>9</sup> ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκουέτω.

<sup>10</sup> Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Διὰ τί ἐν παραβολαῖς λαλεῖς αὐτοῖς; <sup>11</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἐκείνοις δὲ οὐ δέδοται. <sup>12</sup> ὅστις γὰρ ἔχει, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ καὶ περισσευθήσεται· ὅστις δὲ οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. <sup>13</sup> διὰ τοῦτο ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, ὅτι βλέποντες οὐ βλέπουσιν καὶ ἀκούοντες οὐκ ἀκούουσιν οὐδὲ συνίουσιν. <sup>14</sup> καὶ ἀναπληροῦται αὐτοῖς ἡ προφητεία Ἡσαΐου ἡ λέγουσα· Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε, καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε.



## MATTHEW 13:8-14

9. Lu. 8:5-8.

4 *the way*. ver. 18, 19.

5 ver. 20. Eze. 11:19; 36:26. Am. 6:12. Zec. 7:12.

6 *when*. ver. 21. Is. 49:10. Ja. 1:11, 12. Re. 7:16. *because*. ch. 7:26, 27. Lu. 8:13. Ep. 3:17. Col. 1:23; 2:7.

7 ver. 22. Ge. 3:18. Je. 4:3, 4. Mar. 4:18, 19.

8 *good*. ver. 23. Lu. 8:15. Ro. 7:18. *some an*. Ge. 26:12. Jno. 15:8. Ga. 5:22, 23. Phi. 1:11.

9 ver. 16; ch. 11:15. Mar. 4:9, 23; 7:14-16. Re. 2:7, 11, 17, 29; 3:6, 13, 22; 13:8, 9.

10 *Why*. Mar. 4:10, 33, 34.

11 *Because*. ch. 11:25, 26; 16:17. Ps. 25:8, 9, 14. Is. 29:10; 35:8. Mar. 4:11. Lu. 8:10; 10:39-42. Jno. 7:17. Ac. 16:14; 17:11, 12. 1 Co. 2:9, 10, 14; 4:7. Ja. 1:5, 16-18. 1 Jno. 2:27. *mystery*. Ro. 16:25. 1 Co. 2:7; 4:1; 13:2; 15:51. Ep. 1:9, 18; 3:3-9; 5:32; 6:19. Col. 1:26, 27; 2:2. 1 Ti. 3:9, 16.

12 *For whoever*. ch. 25:29. Mar. 4:24, 25. Lu. 8:18; 9:26; 19:24-26. Jno. 15:2-5. *from*. ch. 21:43. Is. 5:4-7. Mar. 12:9. Lu. 10:42; 12:20, 21; 16:2, 25. Re. 2:5; 3:15, 16.

13 ver. 16. De. 29:3, 4. Is. 42:18-20; 44:18. Je. 5:21. Eze. 12:2. Mar. 8:17, 18. Jno. 3:19, 20; 9:39-41. 2 Co. 4:3, 4.

14 *the prophecy*. Is. 6:9, 10. Eze. 12:2. Mar. 4:12. Lu. 8:10. Jno. 12:39, 40. Ac. 28:25-27. Ro. 11:8-10. 2 Co. 3:14.

8 Others fell on good soil, and yielded fruit: some one hundred times as much, some sixty, and some thirty. 9 He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”

10 The disciples came, and said to him, “Why do you speak to them in parables?”

11 He answered them, “To you it is given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven, but it is not given to them. 12 For whoever has, to him will be given, and he will have abundance, but whoever doesn’t have, from him will be taken away even that which he has. 13 Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they don’t see, and hearing, they don’t hear, neither do they understand. 14 In them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says,

‘By hearing you will hear,  
and will in no way understand;  
Seeing you will see,  
and will in no way perceive:

MATTHEW 13:15-20

<sup>15</sup> ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὡσὶν βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς καὶ τοῖς ὡσὶν ἀκούσωσιν καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσιν καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσιν, καὶ ἰάσομαι αὐτούς. <sup>16</sup> ὅμων δὲ μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ὅτι βλέπουσιν, καὶ τὰ ὅσα ὅμων ὅτι ἀκούουσιν. <sup>17</sup> ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ προφητὰ καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ βλέπετε καὶ οὐκ εἶδαν, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

<sup>18</sup> Ὑμεῖς οὖν ἀκούσατε τὴν παραβολὴν τοῦ σπείραντος. <sup>19</sup> παντὸς ἀκούοντος τὸν λόγον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ μὴ συνιέντος, ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρὸς καὶ ἁρπάζει τὸ ἐσπαρμένον ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν σπαρεῖς. <sup>20</sup> ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνων αὐτόν,

## MATTHEW 13:15-20

**15** *heart*, Ps. 119:70. *ears*, Zec. 7:11. Jno. 8:43, 44. Ac. 7:57. 2 Ti. 4:4. He. 5:11. *their eyes*, Is. 29:10–12; 44:20. 2 Th. 2:10, 11. *and should be*, Ac. 3:19. 2 Ti. 2:25, 26. He. 6:4–6. *and I*, Is. 57:18. Je. 3:22; 17:14; 33:6. Ho. 14:4. Mal. 4:2. Mar. 4:12. Re. 22:2.

**16** ch. 5:3–11; 16:17. Lu. 2:29, 30; 10:23, 24. Jno. 20:29. Ac. 26:18. 2 Co. 4:6. Ep. 1:17, 18.

**17** *That many*, Lu. 10:24. Jno. 8:56. Ep. 3:5, 6. He. 11:13, 39, 40. 1 Pe. 1:10–12.

**18** ver. 11, 12. Mar. 4:14, etc.

**19** *the word*, ch. 4:23. Lu. 8:11, etc.; 9:2; 10:9. Ac. 20:25; 28:23. Ro. 14:17. 2 Co. 4:2, 3. Ep. 3:8. *and understandeth*, Pr. 1:7, 20–22; 2:1–6; 17:16; 18:1, 2. Jno. 3:19, 20; 8:43; 18:38. Ac. 17:32; 18:15; 24:25, 26; 25:19, 20; 26:31, 32. Ro. 1:28; 2:8. 2 Th. 2:12. He. 2:1. 1 Jno. 5:20. *the wicked*, ver. 38. Mar. 4:15. Lu. 8:12. 1 Jno. 2:13, 14; 3:12; 5:18. *This*, ver. 4.

**20** *received*, ver. 5, 6. *anon*, 1 Sa. 11:13–15. 2 Ch. 24:2–6, 14. Ps. 78:34–37; 106:12, 13. Is. 58:2. Eze. 33:31, 32. Mar. 4:16, 17; 6:20. Jno. 5:35. Ac. 8:13. Ga. 4:14, 15.

**21** *root*, ver. 6; ch. 7:22, 23, 26, 27. Job 19:28. Pr. 12:3, 12. Lu. 8:13. Jno. 6:26, 61–65, 70, 71; 15:5–7. Ac. 8:21–23. Ga. 5:6; 6:15. Ep. 3:17. 2 Pe. 1:8, 9. 1 Jno. 2:19, 20. *durth*, ch. 10:22; 24:13. Job 27:8–10. Ps. 36:3. Ho. 6:4. Ro. 2:7. Phi. 1:6. 1 Pe. 1:5. *for*, ch. 5:10–12; 10:37–39; 16:24–26. Mar. 4:17; 8:34–36; 13:12, 13. Lu. 9:23–25; 14:26–33; 21:12–18. Jno. 12:25, 26. Ga. 6:12. 2 Ti. 4:10. He. 10:35–39. Re. 2:13. *is*, ver. 57; ch. 11:6; 24:9, 10; 26:31, 33. 2 Ti. 1:15.

15 for this people's heart has grown callous,  
their ears are dull of hearing,  
they have closed their eyes;  
or else perhaps they might perceive with their  
eyes,  
hear with their ears,  
understand with their heart,  
and would turn again;  
and I would heal them.'

16 "But blessed are your eyes, for they see;  
and your ears, for they hear. 17 For most cer-  
tainly I tell you that many prophets and right-  
eous men desired to see the things which you  
see, and didn't see them; and to hear the things  
which you hear, and didn't hear them.

18 "Hear, then, the parable of the  
farmer. 19 When anyone hears the word of the  
Kingdom, and doesn't understand it, the evil  
one comes, and snatches away that which has  
been sown in his heart. This is what was sown  
by the roadside. 20 What was sown on the  
rocky places, this is he who hears the word, and  
immediately with joy receives it; 21 yet he has  
no root in himself, but endures for a while.  
When oppression or persecution arises because  
of the word, immediately he stumbles.

<sup>21</sup> οὐκ ἔχει δὲ ρίζαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἀλλὰ  
πρόσκαιρός ἐστιν, γενομένης δὲ θλίψεως ἢ  
διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζεται.  
<sup>22</sup> ὁ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ  
τὸν λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ ἡ μέριμνα τοῦ αἰῶνος  
τούτου καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου συμπνίγει  
τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται. <sup>23</sup> ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ  
τὴν καλὴν γῆν σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν  
λόγον ἀκούων καὶ συνιείς, ὃς δὴ καρποφορεῖ  
καὶ ποιεῖ ὁ μὲν ἑκατὸν ὁ δὲ ἐξήκοντα ὁ δὲ  
τριάκοντα.

<sup>24</sup> Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς  
λέγων· Ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν  
ἀνθρώπῳ σπείραντι καλὸν σπέρμα ἐν τῷ  
ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ. <sup>25</sup> ἐν δὲ τῷ καθεύδειν τοὺς  
ἀνθρώπους ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχθρὸς καὶ  
ἐπέσπειρεν ζιζάνια ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σίτου καὶ  
ἀπῆλθεν. <sup>26</sup> ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστησεν ὁ χόρτος καὶ  
καρπὸν ἐποίησεν, τότε ἐφάνη καὶ τὰ ζιζάνια.  
<sup>27</sup> προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι τοῦ  
οἰκοδεσπότου εἶπον αὐτῷ· Κύριε, οὐχὶ καλὸν  
σπέρμα ἔσπειρας ἐν τῷ σῷ ἀγρῷ; πόθεν οὖν  
ἔχει ζιζάνια; <sup>28</sup> ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς· Ἐχθρὸς  
ἄνθρωπος τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. οἱ δὲ δοῦλοι αὐτῷ  
λέγουσιν· Θέλεις οὖν ἀπελθόντες  
συλλέξωμεν αὐτά; <sup>29</sup> ὁ δὲ φησιν· Οὐ, μήποτε  
συλλέγοντες τὰ ζιζάνια ἐκριζώσητε ἅμα  
αὐτοῖς τὸν σῖτον·

## MATTHEW 13:21-29

22 *seed*. ver. 7. Mar. 4:18. Lu. 8:14; 18:24. 2 Ti. 4:10. *the care*. ch. 6:24, 25; 19:16–24. Ge. 13:10–13. Jos. 7:20, 21. 2 Ki. 5:20–27. Je. 4:3. Mar. 10:23–25. Lu. 12:15, 21, 29, 30; 14:16–24; 21:34. Ac. 5:1–11; 8:18. 1 Ti. 6:9, 10. 2 Pe. 2:14, 15. 1 Jno. 2:15, 16. Jude 11. *the deceitfulness*. Ps. 52:7; 62:10. Pr. 11:28; 23:5. Ec. 4:8; 5:10, 11, 13, 14. Mar. 4:19. Lu. 18:24, 25. 1 Ti. 6:17. *choke*. Lu. 8:14. 2 Ti. 4:10. Jude 12.

23 *that received*. ver. 8. Mar. 4:20. Lu. 8:15. *good*. Pr. 1:5, 6; 2:2–6. Eze. 18:31; 36:26. Mar. 10:15. Jno. 1:11–13; 8:47; 10:26, 27; 17:7, 8. Ac. 16:14; 17:11. 2 Th. 2:10, 13, 14. He. 4:2; 8:10. Ja. 1:21, 22. 1 Pe. 2:1, 2. 1 Jno. 5:20. *hearth*. ch. 3:8, 10; 12:53. Ps. 1:1–3; 92:13–15. Lu. 6:43, 44; 13:9. Jno. 15:1–8, 16. Ga. 5:22, 23. Phi. 1:11; 4:17. Col. 1:6, 10. He. 6:7; 13:15, 16. *some an*. 2 Co. 8:1, 2; 9:10. 1 Th. 4:1. 2 Pe. 1:5–8; 3:18.

24 *put*. ch. 21:33. Ju. 14:12, 13. Is. 28:10, 13. Eze. 17:2. *The kingdom*. ver. 33, 44, 45, 47; ch. 3:2; 20:1; 22:2; 25:1. Mar. 4:30. Lu. 13:18, 20. *good*. ver. 19, 37; ch. 4:23. Col. 1:5. 1 Pe. 1:23.

25 *men*. ch. 25:5. Is. 56:9, 10. Ac. 20:30, 31. Ga. 2:4. 2 Ti. 4:3–5. He. 12:15. 2 Pe. 2:1. Re. 2:20. *enemy*. ver. 39. 2 Co. 11:13–15. 1 Pe. 5:8. Re. 12:9; 13:14. *tars*. ver. 38.

26 Mar. 4:26–29.

27 *the servants*. 1 Co. 3:5–9; 12:28, 29; 16:10. 2 Co. 5:18–20; 6:1, 4. Ep. 4:11, 12. *whence*. Ro. 16:17. 1 Co. 1:11–13; 15:12, etc. Ga. 3:1–3. Ja. 3:15, 16; 4:4.

28 *Will*. Lu. 9:49–54. 1 Co. 5:3–7. 2 Co. 2:6–11. 1 Th. 5:14. Jude 22, 23.

22 What was sown among the thorns, this is he who hears the word, but the cares of this age and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. 23 What was sown on the good ground, this is he who hears the word, and understands it, who most certainly bears fruit, and produces, some one hundred times as much, some sixty, and some thirty.”

24 He set another parable before them, saying, “The Kingdom of Heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field, 25 but while people slept, his enemy came and sowed darnel weeds also among the wheat, and went away. 26 But when the blade sprang up and produced fruit, then the darnel weeds appeared also. 27 The servants of the householder came and said to him, ‘Sir, didn’t you sow good seed in your field? Where did these darnel weeds come from?’

28 “He said to them, ‘An enemy has done this.’

“The servants asked him, ‘Do you want us to go and gather them up?’

29 “But he said, ‘No, lest perhaps while you gather up the darnel weeds, you root up the wheat with them.’

<sup>30</sup> ἄφετε συναυξάνεσθαι ἀμφοτέρα μέχρι τοῦ θερισμοῦ· καὶ ἐν καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ἐρῶ τοῖς θερισταῖς· Συλλέξατε πρῶτον τὰ ζιζάνια καὶ δήσατε αὐτὰ εἰς δέσμας πρὸς τὸ κατακαῦσαι αὐτά, τὸν δὲ σῖτον συναγάγετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην μου.

<sup>31</sup> Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔσπειρεν ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· <sup>32</sup> ὁ μικρότερον μὲν ἐστὶν πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων, ὅταν δὲ αὐξηθῇ μεῖζον τῶν λαχάνων ἐστὶν καὶ γίνεται δένδρον, ὥστε ἐλθεῖν τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατασκηνοῦν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ.

<sup>33</sup> Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία ἕως οὗ ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.

<sup>34</sup> Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς τοῖς ὄχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς παραβολῆς οὐδὲν ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· <sup>35</sup> ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος· Ἀνοίξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου, ἐρεύξομαι κεκρυμμένα ἀπὸ καταβολῆς.

## MATTHEW 13:29-35

**30** *both*, ver. 39; ch. 3:12; 22:10–14; 25:6–13, 32. Mal. 3:18, 1 Co. 4:5. *to the*, ver. 39–43. 1 Ti. 5:24. *and bind*, 1 Sa. 25:29. *burn*, ch. 25:41. Is. 27:10, 11. Eze. 15:4–7. Mal. 4:1. Jno. 15:6. *but*, ch. 3:12. Lu. 3:17.

**31** *par.*, ver. 24. Lu. 19:11; 20:9. *The kingdom*, Mar. 4:30–32. Lu. 13:18, 19.

**32** *the least*, Ps. 72:16–19. Is. 2:2–4. Eze. 47:1–5. Da. 2:34, 35, 44, 45. Mi. 4:1–3. Zec. 4:10; 8:20–23; 14:7–10. Ac. 1:15; 21:20. Gr. Ro. 15:18, 19. Re. 11:15. *so that*, Eze. 17:23, 24; 31:6. Da. 4:12.

**33** *Another*, Mar. 13:20. *like*, Lu. 13:21. 1 Co. 5:6, 7. Ga. 5:9. *measures*, Gr. 'A measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.' *till*, Job 17:9. Pr. 4:18. Ho. 6:3. Jno. 15:2; 16:12, 13. Phi. 1:6, 9; 2:13–15. 1 Th. 5:23, 24. 2 Pe. 3:18.

**34** ver. 13. Mar. 4:33, 34.

**35** *it*, ver. 14; ch. 21:4, 5. *I will open*, Ps. 78:2. *I will utter*, Ps. 49:4. Is. 42:9. Am. 3:7. Lu. 10:14. Ro. 16:25, 26. 1 Co. 2:7. Ep. 3:5, 9. Col. 1:25, 26. 2 Ti. 1:9, 10. Tit. 1:2, 3. He. 1:1. 1 Pe. 1:11, 12. *from*, ch. 25:34. Jno. 17:24. Ac. 15:18. 1 Pe. 1:20, 21. Re. 13:8; 17:8.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest, and in the harvest time I will tell the reapers, “First, gather up the darnel weeds, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn.” ’ ’

31 He set another parable before them, saying, “The Kingdom of Heaven is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field; 32 which indeed is smaller than all seeds. But when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in its branches.”

33 He spoke another parable to them. “The Kingdom of Heaven is like yeast, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, until it was all leavened.”

34 Jesus spoke all these things in parables to the multitudes; and without a parable, he didn’t speak to them, 35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying, “I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world.”

<sup>36</sup> Τότε ἀφείς τοὺς ὄχλους ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν. καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Διασάφησον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν ζιζανίων τοῦ ἀγροῦ. <sup>37</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν σπέρμα ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. <sup>38</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀγρός ἐστὶν ὁ κόσμος· τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας· τὰ δὲ ζιζάνια εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ, <sup>39</sup> ὁ δὲ ἐχθρὸς ὁ σπείρας αὐτὰ ἐστὶν ὁ διάβολος· ὁ δὲ θερισμὸς συντέλεια αἰῶνός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ θεριστὰὶ ἄγγελοί εἰσιν. <sup>40</sup> ὥσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ ζιζάνια καὶ πυρὶ καίεται, οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος. <sup>41</sup> ἀποστελεῖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ συλλέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ σκάνδαλα καὶ τοὺς ποιοῦντας τὴν ἀνομίαν, <sup>42</sup> καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. <sup>43</sup> Τότε οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκλάμπουσιν ὡς ὁ ἥλιος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν. ὁ ἔχων ὥτα ἀκουέτω.

<sup>44</sup> Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν θησαυρῷ κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, ὃν εὐρὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔκρυψεν, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ ὑπάγει καὶ πωλεῖ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει καὶ ἀγοράζει τὸν ἀγρὸν ἐκεῖνον.



## MATTHEW 13:36-44

**36** *Jesus*, ch. 14:22; 15:39. Mar. 6:45; 8:9. *and went*, ver. 1; ch. 9:28. Mar. 4:34. *Declare*, ver. 11; ch. 15:15, 16. Mar. 7:17. Jno. 10:17–20.

**37** *He*, ver. 24, 27. *is*, ver. 41; ch. 10:40; 16:13–16. Lu. 10:16. Jno. 13:20; 20:21. Ac. 1:8. Ro. 15:18. 1 Co. 3:5–7. He. 1:1; 2:3.

**38** *field*, ch. 24:14; 28:18–20. Mar. 16:15–20. Lu. 24:47. Ro. 10:18; 16:26. Col. 1:6. Re. 14:6. *the good*, Ps. 22:30. Is. 53:10. Ho. 2:23. Zec. 10:8, 9. Jno. 1:12, 13; 12:24. Ro. 8:17. Ja. 1:18; 2:5. 1 Pe. 1:23. 1 Jno. 3:2, 9. *the children of the wicked*, ver. 19. Ge. 3:15. Jno. 8:44. Ac. 13:10. Phi. 3:18, 19. 1 Jno. 3:8, 10.

**39** *enemy*, ver. 25, 28. 2 Co. 2:17; 11:3, 13–15. Ep. 2:2; 6:11, 12. 2 Th. 2:8–11. 1 Pe. 5:8. Re. 12:9; 13:14; 19:20; 20:2, 3, 7–10. *harvest*, ver. 49; ch. 24:3. Joel 3:13. Re. 14:15–19. *reapers*, ch. 25:31. Da. 7:10. 2 Th. 1:7–10. Jude 14.

**40** ver. 30.

**41** *The Son*, ch. 24:31. Mar. 13:27. He. 1:6, 7. 14. Re. 5:11, 12. *and they*, ver. 49; ch. 18:7. Ro. 16:17, 18. 2 Pe. 2:1, 2. *things that offend, or, scandals, and them*, ch. 7:22, 23. Lu. 13:26, 27. Ro. 2:8, 9, 16. Re. 21:27.

**42** *cast*, ch. 3:12; 25:41. Ps. 21:9. Da. 3:6, 15–17, 21, 22. Mar. 9:43–49. Lu. 16:23, 24. Re. 14:10; 19:20; 20:10, 14, 15; 21:8. *weiling*, ver. 50; ch. 8:12; 22:13. Lu. 13:28.

**43** *shall*, ch. 25:34, 36. Da. 12:3. 1 Co. 15:41–54, 58. Re. 21:3–5, 22, 23. *in*, ch. 26:29. Lu. 12:32; 22:29. Ja. 2:5. *Who*, ver. 9.

**44** *like*, ch. 6:21. Pr. 2:2–5; 16:16; 17:16; 18:1. Jno. 6:35. Ro. 15:4. 1 Co. 2:9, 10. Col. 2:3; 3:3, 4, 16. *for joy*, ch. 19:21, 27, 29. Lu. 14:33; 18:23, 24; 19:6–8. Ac. 2:44–47; 4:32–35. Phi. 3:7–9. He. 10:34; 11:24–26. *buyeth*, Pr. 23:23. Is. 55:1. Re. 3:18.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitudes away, and went into the house. His disciples came to him, saying, “Explain to us the parable of the darnel weeds of the field.”

37 He answered them, “He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man, 38 the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the children of the Kingdom; and the darnel weeds are the children of the evil one. 39 The enemy who sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are angels. 40 As therefore the darnel weeds are gathered up and burned with fire; so will it be at the end of this age. 41 The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will gather out of his Kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and those who do iniquity, 42 and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. 43 Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

44 “Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like treasure hidden in the field, which a man found, and hid. In his joy, he goes and sells all that he has, and buys that field.

<sup>45</sup> Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν  
ἀνθρώπῳ ἐμπόρῳ ζητοῦντι καλοὺς  
μαργαρίτας· <sup>46</sup> εὐρὼν δὲ ἓνα πολύτιμον  
μαργαρίτην ἀπελθὼν πέπρακεν πάντα ὅσα  
εἶχεν καὶ ἠγόρασεν αὐτόν.

<sup>47</sup> Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν  
οὐρανῶν σαγήνῃ βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν  
καὶ ἐκ παντὸς γένους συναγαγούσῃ· <sup>48</sup> ἣν ὅτε  
ἐπληρώθη ἀναβιβάσαντες ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν  
καὶ καθίσαντες συνέλεξαν τὰ καλὰ εἰς ἄγγῃ,  
τὰ δὲ σαπρὰ ἔξω ἔβαλον. <sup>49</sup> οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ  
συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος· ἐξελεύσονται οἱ  
ἄγγελοι καὶ ἀφοριοῦσιν τοὺς πονηροὺς ἐκ  
μέσου τῶν δικαίων <sup>50</sup> καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς  
εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ  
κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

<sup>51</sup> Συνήκατε ταῦτα πάντα; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·  
Ναί. <sup>52</sup> ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Διὰ τοῦτο πᾶς  
γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν  
οὐρανῶν ὁμοίός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ  
ὅστις ἐκβάλλει ἐκ τοῦ θησαυροῦ αὐτοῦ καινὰ  
καὶ παλαιά. <sup>53</sup> καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς ταύτας, μετήρην  
ἐκεῖθεν.

## MATTHEW 13:45-53

**45** *like*. ch. 16:26; 22:5. Pr. 3:13–18; 8:10, 11, 18–20. *seeking*. Job 28:18. Ps. 4:6, 7; 39:6, 7. Ec. 2:2–12; 12:8, 13.

**46** *one*. Pr. 2:4. Is. 33:6. 1 Co. 3:21–23. Ep. 3:8. Col. 2:3. 1 Jno. 5:11, 12. Re. 21:21. *went*. Mar. 10:28–31. Lu. 18:28–30. Ac. 20:24. Ga. 6:14.

**47** *a net*. ch. 4:19. Mar. 1:17. Lu. 5:10. *and gathered*. ver. 26–30; ch. 22:9, 10; 25:1–4. Lu. 14:21–23. Jno. 15:2, 6. Ac. 5:1–6; 8:18–22; 20:30. 1 Co. 5:1–6; 10:1–12; 11:19. 2 Co. 11:13–15, 26; 12:20, 21. Ga. 2:4. 2 Ti. 3:2–5; 4:3, 4. Tit. 1:9–11. 2 Pe. 2:1–3, 13–22. 1 Jno. 2:18, 19; 4:1–6. Jude 4, 5. Re. 3:1, 15–17.

**48** *and gathered*. ver. 30, 40–43; ch. 3:12.

**49** *the angels*. ver. 39; ch. 24:31. *and sever*. ch. 22:12–14; 25:5–12, 19–33. 2 Th. 1:7–10. Re. 20:12–15.

**50** *cast*. ver. 42. *mailing*. ch. 24:50, 51. Lu. 13:27, 28. Re. 14:10, 11; 16:10, 11.

**51** *Have*. ver. 11, 19; ch. 15:17; 16:11; 24:15. Mar. 4:34; 7:18; 8:17, 18. Lu. 9:44, 45. Ac. 8:30, 31. 1 Jno. 5:20.

**52** *scribe*. ch. 23:34. Ezr. 7:6, 10, 21. Lu. 11:49. 2 Co. 3:4–6. Col. 1:7. 1 Ti. 3:6, 15, 16. 2 Ti. 3:16, 17. Tit. 1:9; 2:6, 7. *which*. ch. 12:35. Pr. 10:20, 21; 11:30; 15:7; 16:20–24; 18:4; 22:17, 18. Ec. 12:9–11. 2 Co. 4:5–7; 6:10. Ep. 3:4, 8. Col. 3:16. *things*. Ca. 7:13. Jno. 13:34. 1 Jno. 2:7, 8.

**53** *he*. Mar. 4:33–35.

45 “Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like a man who is a merchant seeking fine pearls, 46 who having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 “Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like a dragnet, that was cast into the sea, and gathered some fish of every kind, 48 which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach. They sat down, and gathered the good into containers, but the bad they threw away. 49 So will it be in the end of the world. The angels will come and separate the wicked from among the righteous, 50 and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.” 51 Jesus said to them, “Have you understood all these things?”

They answered him, “Yes, Lord.”

52 He said to them, “Therefore every scribe who has been made a disciple in the Kingdom of Heaven is like a man who is a householder, who brings out of his treasure new and old things.”

53 When Jesus had finished these parables, he departed from there.

MATTHEW 13:54-14:2

<sup>54</sup> καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν, ὥστε ἐκπλήσσεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν· Πόθεν τούτῳ ἡ σοφία αὕτη καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις; <sup>55</sup> οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκτονος υἱός; οὐχ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ λέγεται Μαριάμ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωσήφ καὶ Σίμων καὶ Ἰούδας; <sup>56</sup> καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ πᾶσαι πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰσιν; πόθεν οὖν τούτῳ ταῦτα πάντα; <sup>57</sup> καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. <sup>58</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ δυνάμεις πολλὰς διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν.

<sup>14.1</sup>· Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἤκουσεν Ἡρώδης ὁ τετραάρχης τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰησοῦ, <sup>2</sup> καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς παισὶν αὐτοῦ· Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν αὐτῷ.

## MATTHEW 13:54-14:2

54 *when*, ch. 2:23. Mar. 6:1, 2. Lu. 4:16–30. Jno. 1:11. *he taught*, Ps. 22:22; 40:9, 10. Ac. 13:46; 28:17–29. *they were*, Jno. 7:15, 16. Ac. 4:13.

55 *the carpenter's*, Ps. 22:6. Is. 49:7; 53:2, 3. Mar. 6:3. Lu. 3:23; 4:22. Jno. 1:45, 46; 6:42; 7:41, 42; 9:29. *is not his*, ch. 1:18–20. Lu. 1:27; 2:5–7. *and his*, ch. 12:46, 48; 27:56. Mar. 15:40, 47; 16:1. Lu. 24:10. Jno. 19:25. Ga. 1:19.

57 *they*, ch. 11:6. Is. 8:14; 49:7; 53:3. Mar. 6:3. Lu. 2:34, 35; 7:23. Jno. 6:42, 61. 1 Co. 1:23–28. *A prophet*, Mar. 6:14. Lu. 4:24. Jno. 4:44. Ac. 3:22, 23; 7:37–39, 51, 52.

58 Mar. 6:5, 6. Lu. 4:25–29. Ro. 11:20. He. 3:12–19 4:6–11.

*Herod's opinion of Christ*, 1, 2. *Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded*, 3–12. *Jesus departs into a desert place*, 13, 14, *where he feeds five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes*, 15–21. *He walks on the sea to his disciples*, 22–33; *and landing at Gennesaret, heals the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment*, 34–36.

1 *Herod*. This was Herod Antipas, the son of Herod the Great, by Malthace, and tetrarch of Galilee and Perea, which produced a revenue of 200 talents a year. He married the daughter of Aretas, king of Arabia, whom he divorced in order to marry Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip, who was still living. Aretas, to revenge the affront which Herod had offered his daughter, declared war against him, and vanquished him after an obstinate engagement. This defeat, JOSEPHUS assures us, the Jews considered as a punishment for the death of John the Baptist. Having gone to Rome to solicit the title of king, he was accused by Agrippa of carrying on a correspondence with Ariabarus king of Parthia, against the Romans, and was banished by the emperor Caius to Lyons, and thence to Spain, where he and Herodias died in exile. Mar. 6:14–16; 8:15. Lu. 9:7–9; 13:31, 32; 23:8–12, 15. Ac. 4:27. *Tetrarch*, Lu. 3:1.

2 *This*, ch. 11:11; 16:14. Mar. 8:28. Jno. 10:41. *do shew forth themselves in him*, or, are wrought by him.

54 Coming into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, “Where did this man get this wisdom, and these mighty works? 55 Isn’t this the carpenter’s son? Isn’t his mother called Mary, and his brothers, James, Joses, Simon, and Judas? 56 Aren’t all of his sisters with us? Where then did this man get all of these things?” 57 They were offended by him.

But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and in his own house.” 58 He didn’t do many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

## 14

At that time, Herod the tetrarch heard the report concerning Jesus,<sup>2</sup> and said to his servants, “This is John the Baptizer. He is risen from the dead. That is why these powers work in him.”

MATTHEW 14:3-12

<sup>3</sup> Ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης κρατήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην  
ἔδησεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ ἀπέθετο διὰ  
Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ  
αὐτοῦ, <sup>4</sup> ἔλεγεν γὰρ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης· Οὐκ  
ἔξεστίν σοι ἔχειν αὐτήν· <sup>5</sup> καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν  
ἀποκτεῖναι ἐφοβήθη τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς  
προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον. <sup>6</sup> γενεσίοις δὲ  
γενομένοις τοῦ Ἡρώδου ὠρχήσατο ἡ θυγάτηρ  
τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ καὶ ἤρесе τῷ  
Ἡρώδῃ, <sup>7</sup> ὅθεν μετὰ ὅρκου ὡμολόγησεν αὐτῇ  
δοῦναι ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃται. <sup>8</sup> ἡ δὲ προβιβασθεῖσα  
ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς· Δός μοι, φησίν, ὧδε ἐπὶ  
πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. <sup>9</sup>  
καὶ λυπηθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς διὰ τοὺς ὅρκους καὶ  
τοὺς συνανακειμένους ἐκέλευσεν δοθῆναι, <sup>10</sup>  
καὶ πέμψας ἀπεκεφάλισεν τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ  
φυλακῇ· <sup>11</sup> καὶ ἠνέχθη ἡ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ  
πίνακι καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ, καὶ ἤνεγκεν τῇ  
μητρὶ αὐτῆς. <sup>12</sup> καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ  
αὐτοῦ ἦραν τὸ πτῶμα καὶ ἔθαψαν αὐτόν, καὶ  
ἐλθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.

## MATTHEW 14:3-12

**3** *Herod*. ch. 4:12. Mar. 6:17. Lu. 3:19, 20. Jno. 3:23, 24. *Herodias*. This infamous woman was the daughter of Aristobulus and Berenice, and grand-daughter of Herod the Great, *hic*. Lu. 3:1. *Philip*'s. Herod Philip, son of Herod the Great and Mariamne.

**4** Le. 18:16; 20:21. De. 25:5, 6. 2 Sa. 12:7. 1 Ki. 21:19. 2 Ch. 26:18, 19. Pr. 28:1. Is. 8:20. Mar. 6:18. Ac. 24:24, 25.

**5** *when*. Mar. 6:19, 20; 14:1, 2. Ac. 4:21; 5:26. *because*. ch. 21:26, 32. Mar. 11:30–32. Lu. 20:6.

**6** *birth-day*. Ge. 40:20. Es. 1:2–9; 2:18. Da. 5:1–4. Ho. 1:5, 6. Mar. 6:21–23. *the daughter*. ch. 22:24. *danced*. Es. 1:10–12. *before them*. *Gr.* in the midst.

**7** Es. 5:3, 6; 7:2.

**8** *being*. 2 Ch. 22:2, 3. Mar. 6:24. *Give*. 1 Ki. 18:4, 13; 19:2. 2 Ki. 11:1. Pr. 1:16; 29:10. *a charger*. Nu. 7:13, 19, 84, 85. Eze. 1:9.

**9** *the king*. ver. 1. Mar. 6:14. *sorry*. ver. 5; ch. 27:17–26. Da. 6:14–16. Mar. 6:20, 26. Lu. 13:32. Jno. 19:12–16. Ac. 24:23–27; 25:3–9. *the oath*'s. Nu. 30:5–8. Ju. 11:30, 31, 39; 21:1, 7–23. 1 Sa. 14:24, 28, 39–45; 25:22, 32–34; 28:10. 2 Ki. 6:31–33. Ec. 5:2.

**10** *and beheaded*. ch. 17:12; 21:35, 36; 22:3–6; 23:34–36. 2 Ch. 36:16. Je. 2:30. Mar. 6:27–29; 9:13. Lu. 9:9. Re. 11:7. *the prison*. JOSEPHUS informs us that John the Baptist was imprisoned and beheaded by Herod in the strong castle of Machærus, which he describes as situated about 60 stadia east of Jordan, not far from where the river discharges itself into the Dead Sea.

**11** *and given*. Ge. 49:7. Pr. 27:4; 29:10. Je. 22:17. Eze. 16:3, 4; 19:2, 3; 35:6. Re. 16:6; 17:6.

**12** *took*. ch. 27:58–61. Ac. 8:2.

3 For Herod had arrested John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. 4 For John said to him, "It is not lawful for you to have her." 5 When he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. 6 But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced among them and pleased Herod. 7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask. 8 She, being prompted by her mother, said, "Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptizer."

9 The king was grieved, but for the sake of his oaths, and of those who sat at the table with him, he commanded it to be given, 10 and he sent and beheaded John in the prison. 11 His head was brought on a platter, and given to the young lady; and she brought it to her mother. 12 His disciples came, and took the body, and buried it. Then they went and told Jesus.

MATTHEW 14:13-20

<sup>13</sup> Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ' ἰδίαν· καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ πεζῇ ἀπὸ τῶν πόλεων. <sup>14</sup> καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγγίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν τοὺς ἀρρώστους αὐτῶν. <sup>15</sup> ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες· Ἐρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος καὶ ἡ ὥρα ἤδη παρήλθεν· ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κώμας ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς βρώματα. <sup>16</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ χρειαν ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν· δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. <sup>17</sup> οἱ δὲ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Οὐκ ἔχομεν ὧδε εἰ μὴ πέντε ἄρτους καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. <sup>18</sup> ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Φέρετέ μοι ὧδε αὐτούς. <sup>19</sup> καὶ κελεύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνακλιθῆναι ἐπὶ τοῦ χόρτου, λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησεν καὶ κλάσας ἔδωκεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις. <sup>20</sup> καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν, καὶ ἦσαν τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις.



## MATTHEW 14:13-20

**13** ver. 1, 2; ch. 10:23; 12:15. Mar. 6:30–33. Lu. 9:10, etc. Jno. 6:1, etc.

**14** *and was.* ch. 9:36; 15:32, etc. Mar. 6:34; 8:1, 2; 9:22. Lu. 7:13; 19:41. Jno. 11:33–35. He. 2:17; 4:15; 5:2.

**15** *his.* Mar. 6:35; 36. Lu. 9:12. *send.* ch. 15:23. Mar. 8:3.

**16** *they.* 2 Ki. 4:42–44. Job 31:16, 17. Pr. 11:24. Ec. 11:2. Lu. 3:11. Jno. 13:29. 2 Co. 8:2, 3; 9:7, 8.

**17** ch. 15:33, 34. Nu. 11:21–23. Ps. 78:19, 20. Mar. 6:37, 38; 8:4, 5. Lu. 9:13. Jno. 6:5–9.

**19** *he commanded.* ch. 15:35. Mar. 6:39; 8:6. Lu. 9:14. Jno. 6:10. *looking.* Mar. 6:41; 7:34. Lu. 9:16. Jno. 11:41. *he blessed.* ch. 15:36; 26:26, 27. 1 Sa. 9:13. Mar. 8:6; 14:22, 23. Lu. 22:19; 24:30. Jno. 6:11, 23. Ac. 27:35. Ro. 14:6. 1 Co. 10:16, 31; 11:24. Col. 3:17. 1 Ti. 4:4, 5.

**20** *were.* ch. 5:6; 15:33. Ex. 16:8, 12. Le. 26:26. 1 Ki. 17:12–16. 2 Ki. 4:43, 44. Pr. 13:25. Eze. 4:14–16. Hag. 1:6. Lu. 1:53; 9:17. Jno. 6:7, 11. *and they took.* ch. 15:37, 38; 16:8–10. 2 Ki. 4:1–7. Mar. 6:42–44; 8:8, 9, 16–21. Jno. 6:12–14.

13 Now when Jesus heard this, he withdrew from there in a boat, to a deserted place apart. When the multitudes heard it, they followed him on foot from the cities.

14 Jesus went out, and he saw a great multitude. He had compassion on them, and healed their sick. 15 When evening had come, his disciples came to him, saying, “This place is deserted, and the hour is already late. Send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food.”

16 But Jesus said to them, “They don’t need to go away. You give them something to eat.”

17 They told him, “We only have here five loaves and two fish.”

18 He said, “Bring them here to me.” 19 He commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, broke and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples gave to the multitudes. 20 They all ate, and were filled. They took up twelve baskets full of that which remained left over from the broken pieces.

<sup>21</sup> οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὥσει  
πεντακισχίλιοι χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων.

<sup>22</sup> Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν τοὺς μαθητὰς  
ἐμβῆναι εἰς πλοῖον καὶ προάγειν αὐτὸν εἰς  
τὸ πέραν, ἕως οὗ ἀπολύσῃ τοὺς ὄχλους. <sup>23</sup>  
καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ  
ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν προσεύξασθαι. ὁψίας δὲ  
γενομένης μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ. <sup>24</sup> τὸ δὲ πλοῖον  
ἤδη σταδίους πολλοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἀπεῖχεν,  
βασανιζόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων, ἦν γὰρ  
ἐναντίος ὁ ἄνεμος. <sup>25</sup> τετάρτη δὲ φυλακῇ τῆς  
νυκτὸς ἦλθεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς περιπατῶν ἐπὶ  
τὴν θάλασσαν. <sup>26</sup> οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες  
αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης περιπατοῦντα  
ἐταράχθησαν λέγοντες ὅτι Φάντασμα ἐστίν,  
καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου ἔκραζαν. <sup>27</sup> εὐθὺς δὲ  
ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων·  
Θαρσεῖτε, ἐγὼ εἰμι· μὴ φοβεῖσθε.

<sup>28</sup> Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν·  
Κύριε, εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν με ἐλθεῖν πρὸς σὲ  
ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα. <sup>29</sup> ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐλθέ. καὶ  
καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου Πέτρος  
περιεπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα καὶ ἦλθεν πρὸς  
τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

## MATTHEW 14:21-29

**21** *about*. Jno. 6:10. Ac. 4:4, 34. 2 Co. 9:8-11. Phi. 4:19.

**22** *Jesus*. Mar. 6:45. *while*. ch. 13:36; 15:39.

**23** *he went*. ch. 6:6; 26:36. Mar. 6:46. Lu. 6:12. Ac. 6:4. *he was*. Jno. 6:15-17.

**24** *insed*. ch. 8:24. Is. 54:11. Mar. 6:48. Jno. 6:18.

**25** *the fourth watch*. The Jews at this time divided the night into *four* watches: the first was from six o'clock in the evening till nine, the second from nine to twelve, the third from twelve till three, and the fourth from three till six; so that it probably began to be daylight before our Lord came to his disciples. ch. 24:43. Lu. 12:38. *walking*. This suspension of the laws of gravitation was a proper manifestation of omnipotence. Job 9:8. Ps. 93:3, 4; 104:3. Mar. 6:48. Jno. 6:19. Re. 10:2, 5, 8.

**26** *they were*. 1 Sa. 28:12-14. Job 4:14-16. Da. 10:6-12. Mar. 6:49, 50. Lu. 1:11, 12; 24:5, 45. Ac. 12:15. Re. 1:17.

**27** *Be*. ch. 9:2. Jno. 16:33. Ac. 23:11. *it*. Is. 41:4, 10, 14; 51:12. Lu. 24:38, 39. Jno. 6:20; 14:1-3. Re. 1:17, 18.

**28** *bid*. ch. 19:27; 26:33-35. Mar. 14:31. Lu. 22:31-34, 49, 50. Jno. 6:68; 13:36-38. Ro. 12:3.

**29** *he walked*. ch. 17:20; 21:21. Mar. 9:23; 11:22, 23. Lu. 17:36. Ac. 3:16. Ro. 4:19. Phi. 4:13.

21 Those who ate were about five thousand men, in addition to women and children. 22 Immediately Jesus made the disciples get into the boat, and to go ahead of him to the other side, while he sent the multitudes away. 23 After he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain by himself to pray. When evening had come, he was there alone. 24 But the boat was now in the middle of the sea, distressed by the waves, for the wind was contrary. 25 In the fourth watch of the night, Jesus came to them, walking on the sea. 26 When the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, "It's a ghost!" and they cried out for fear. 27 But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, "Cheer up! It is I! Don't be afraid."

28 Peter answered him and said, "Lord, if it is you, command me to come to you on the waters."

29 He said, "Come!"

Peter stepped down from the boat, and walked on the waters to come to Jesus.

MATTHEW 14:30-15:2

<sup>30</sup> βλέπων δὲ τὸν ἄνεμον ἰσχυρὸν ἐφοβήθη,  
καὶ ἄρξάμενος καταποντίζεσθαι ἔκραξεν  
λέγων· Κύριε, σῶσόν με. <sup>31</sup> εὐθέως δὲ ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ  
καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὀλιγόπιστε, εἰς τί ἐδίστασας;  
<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἀναβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον  
ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος. <sup>33</sup> οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ  
προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ λέγοντες· Ἀληθῶς θεοῦ  
υἱὸς εἶ.

<sup>34</sup> Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν  
εἰς Γεννησαρέτ. <sup>35</sup> καὶ ἐπιγνόντες αὐτὸν οἱ  
ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου ἀπέστειλαν εἰς  
ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον ἐκείνην, καὶ  
προσῆνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς  
ἔχοντας, <sup>36</sup> καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα μόνον  
ἄψωνται τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ·  
καὶ ὅσοι ἤψαντο διεσώθησαν.

<sup>15.1</sup> Τότε προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ  
Ἱεροσολύμων Φαρισαῖοι καὶ γραμματεῖς  
λέγοντες <sup>2</sup> Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταί σου  
παραβαίνουνσιν τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν  
πρεσβυτέρων; οὐ γὰρ νίπτονται τὰς χεῖρας  
αὐτῶν ὅταν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν.

## MATTHEW 14:30-15:2

**30** *when*, ch. 26:69–75, 2 Ki. 6:15. Mar. 14:38, 66–72. Lu. 22:54–61. Jno. 18:25–27. 2 Ti. 4:16, 17. *haisterus*, or, strong. *Lord*, ch. 8:24, 25. Ps. 3:7; 69:1, 2; 107:27–30; 116:3, 4. La. 3:54–57. Jon. 2:2–7. 2 Co. 12:7–10.

**31** *stretched*, Ps. 138:7. Is. 63:12. Mar. 1:31, 41; 5:41. Ac. 4:30. *and caught*, Ge. 22:14. De. 32:36. Mar. 16:7. Lu. 22:31, 32; 24:34. 1 Pe. 1:5. *O thou*, ch. 8:26; 16:8; 17:20. Mar. 11:23. Ro. 4:18–20. 1 Ti. 2:8. Ja. 1:6–8.

**32** *came*, Ps. 107:29, 30. Mar. 4:41; 6:51. Jno. 6:21.

**33** *worshipped*, ch. 15:25; 28:9, 17. Lu. 24:52. *Of*, ch. 16:16; 17:5; 26:63; 27:43, 54. Ps. 2:7. Da. 3:25. Mar. 1:1; 14:61; 15:39. Lu. 4:41; 8:28. Jno. 1:49; 6:69; 9:35–38; 11:27; 17:1; 19:7. Ac. 8:37. Ro. 1:4.

**34** *when*, Mar. 6:53–56. *the land of Gennesaret*, Gennesaret was a fertile district, in which were situated the cities of Tiberias and Capernaum, extending along the western shore of the lake to which it gave name, about thirty stadia, or nearly four miles, in length, and twenty stadia, or two miles and a half, in breadth, according to JOSEPHUS. Lu. 5:1.

**35** ch. 4:24, 25. Mar. 1:28–34; 2:1, etc.; 3:8–10; 6:55.

**36** *only*, ch. 9:20, 21. Mar. 3:10. Lu. 6:19. Ac. 19:11, 12. *hem*, ch. 23:5. Ex. 28:33, etc. Nu. 15:38, 39. *perfectly*, Jno. 6:37; 7:23. Ac. 3:16; 4:9, 10, 14–16.

*Christ reproves the Scribes and Pharisees for transgressing God's commandments through their own traditions, 1–9; teaches how that which goes into the mouth does not defile a man, 10–20. He heals the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 21–28, and other great multitudes, 29–31; and with seven loaves and a few little fishes feeds four thousand men, beside women and children, 32–39.*

**1** *came*, Mar. 7:1, etc. *scribes*, ch. 5:20; 23:2, 15, etc. Lu. 5:30. Ac. 23:9. *which*, Lu. 5:17, 21.

**2** *transgress*, Mar. 7:2, 5. Ga. 1:14. Col. 2:8, 20–23. 1 Pe. 1:18. *tradition*, *Tradition*, in Latin *traditio*, from *trado*, I deliver, hand down, exactly agreeing with the original *παράδοσις*, from *παράδωκεν*, I deliver, transmit. Among the Jews it signifies what is called the *oral law*, which they say has been successively handed down from Moses, through every generation, to Judah the Holy, who compiled and digested it into the *Mishneh*, to explain which the two Gemaras, or Talmuds, called the Jerusalem and Babylonish, were composed. Of the estimation in which these were held by the Jews, the following may serve as an example: 'The words of the Scribes are lovely beyond the words of the law, for the words of the law are weighty and light, but the words of the Scribes are all weighty.'

30 But when he saw that the wind was strong, he was afraid, and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, "Lord, save me!"

31 Immediately Jesus stretched out his hand, took hold of him, and said to him, "You of little faith, why did you doubt?" 32 When they got up into the boat, the wind ceased. 33 Those who were in the boat came and worshiped him, saying, "You are truly the Son of God!"

34 When they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret. 35 When the people of that place recognized him, they sent into all that surrounding region, and brought to him all who were sick; 36 and they begged him that they might just touch the fringe of his garment. As many as touched it were made whole.

## 15

Then Pharisees and scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem, saying, 2 "Why do your disciples disobey the tradition of the elders? For they don't wash their hands when they eat bread."

<sup>3</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Διὰ τί καὶ ὑμεῖς παραβαίνετε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν; <sup>4</sup> ὁ γὰρ θεὸς εἶπεν· Τίμα τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καί· Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω· <sup>5</sup> ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε· Ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ· Δῶρον ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφεληθῇς, <sup>6</sup> οὐ μὴ τιμήσῃ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡκυρώσατε τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν. <sup>7</sup> ὑποκριταί, καλῶς ἐπροφήτευσεν περὶ ὑμῶν Ἡσαΐας λέγων· <sup>8</sup> Ὁ λαὸς οὗτος τοῖς χεῖλεσίν με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρῳ ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· <sup>9</sup> μάτην δὲ σέβονται με, διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων.

<sup>10</sup> Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε· <sup>11</sup> οὐ τὸ εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος τοῦτο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

## MATTHEW 15:3-11

**3** *Why*, ch. 7:3–5, Mar. 7:6–8, 13, Col. 2:8, 23, Tit. 1:14.

**4** *God*, ch. 4:10; 5:17–19, Is. 8:20, Ro. 3:31, *Honour*, ch. 19:19, Ex. 20:12, Le. 19:3, De. 5:16, Pr. 23:22, Ep. 6:1, *He*, Ex. 21:17, Le. 20:9, De. 21:18–21; 27:16, Pr. 20:20; 30:17.

**5** *ye say*, ch. 23:16–18, Am. 7:15–17, Mar. 7:10–13, Ac. 4:19; 5:29, *It is*, Le. 27:9, etc, Pr. 20:25, Mar. 7:11, 12.

**6** *honour*, 1 Ti. 5:3, 4, 8, 16, *Thus*, Ps. 119:126, 139, Je. 8:8, Ho. 4:6, Mal. 2:7–9, Mar. 7:13, Ro. 3:31.

**7** *hypocrites*, ch. 7:5; 23:23–29, *well*, Mar. 7:6, Ac. 28:25–27.

**8** *draweth*, Is. 29:13, Eze. 33:31, Jno. 1:47, 1 Pe. 3:10, *but*, Pr. 23:26, Je. 12:2, Ac. 8:21, He. 3:12.

**9** *in*, Ex. 20:7, Le. 26:16, 20, 1 Sa. 25:21, Ps. 39:6; 73:13, Ec. 5:2–7, Is. 1:13–15; 58:1–3, Mal. 3:14, Mar. 7:7, 1 Co. 15:2, Ja. 2:20, *teaching*, De. 12:32, Pr. 30:5, 6, Is. 29:13, Col. 2:18–22, 1 Ti. 1:4; 4:1–3, 6, 7, Tit. 1:14, He. 13:9, Re. 22:18.

**10** *he*, 1 Ki. 22:28, Mar. 7:14, 16, Lu. 20:45–47, *Hear*, ch. 13:19; 24:15, Is. 6:9; 55:3, Lu. 24:45, Ep. 1:17, Col. 1:9, Ja. 1:5.

**11** *that which goeth*, Mar. 7:15, Lu. 11:38–41, Ac. 10:14, 15; 11:8, 9, Ro. 14:14, 17, 20, 1 Ti. 4:4, 5, Tit. 1:15, He. 13:9, *but*, ver. 18–20; ch. 12:34–37, Ps. 10:7; 12:2; 52:2–4; 58:3, 4, Is. 37:23; 59:3–5, 13–15, Je. 9:3–6, Ro. 3:13, 14, Ja. 3:5–8, 2 Pe. 2:18.

3 He answered them, “Why do you also disobey the commandment of God because of your tradition? 4 For God commanded, ‘Honor your father and your mother,’ and, ‘He who speaks evil of father or mother, let him be put to death.’ 5 But you say, ‘Whoever may tell his father or his mother, “Whatever help you might otherwise have gotten from me is a gift devoted to God,” 6 he shall not honor his father or mother.’ You have made the commandment of God void because of your tradition. 7 You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

8 “These people draw near to me with their mouth,  
and honor me with their lips;  
but their heart is far from me.  
9 And in vain do they worship me,  
teaching as doctrine rules made by men.’ ”

10 He summoned the multitude, and said to them, “Hear, and understand. 11 That which enters into the mouth doesn’t defile the man; but that which proceeds out of the mouth, this defiles the man.”

<sup>12</sup> Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Οἶδας ὅτι οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἐσκανδαλίσθησαν; <sup>13</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Πᾶσα φυτεία ἣν οὐκ ἐφύτευσεν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος ἐκριζωθήσεται. <sup>14</sup> ἄφετε αὐτούς· τυφλοὶ εἰσιν ὁδηγοὶ τυφλῶν· τυφλὸς δὲ τυφλὸν ἐὰν ὀδηγῇ, ἀμφότεροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται. <sup>15</sup> Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην. <sup>16</sup> ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἀκμὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; <sup>17</sup> οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν χωρεῖ καὶ εἰς ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκβάλλεται; <sup>18</sup> τὰ δὲ ἐκπορευόμενα ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ἐκ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχεται, κακῆϊνα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. <sup>19</sup> ἐκ γὰρ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχονται διαλογισμοὶ πονηροί, φόνοι, μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, ψευδομαρτυρίαι, βλασφημίαι. <sup>20</sup> ταῦτά ἐστιν τὰ κοινοῦντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον, τὸ δὲ ἀνίπτοις χερσὶν φαγεῖν οὐ κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

<sup>21</sup> Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος.



## MATTHEW 15:12-21

**12** *Knowest*, ch. 17:27. 1 Ki. 22:13, 14. 1 Co. 10:32, 33. 2 Co. 6:3. Ga. 2:5. Ja. 3:17.

**13** *Every*, ch. 13:40, 41. Ps. 92:13. Is. 60:21. Jno. 15:2, 6. 1 Co. 3:12–15.

**14** *Let*, Ho. 4:17. 1 Ti. 6:5. *they*, ch. 23:16–24. Is. 9:16; 42:19; 56:10. Mal. 2:8. Lu. 6:39. *And if*, Je. 5:31; 6:15; 8:12. Eze. 14:9, 10. Mi. 3:6, 7. 2 Pe. 2:1, 17. Re. 19:20; 22:15.

**15** *Declare*, ch. 13:36. Mar. 4:34; 7:17. Jno. 16:29.

**16** ver. 10; ch. 13:51; 16:9, 11. Is. 28:9, 10. Mar. 6:52; 7:18; 8:17, 18; 9:32. Lu. 9:45; 18:34; 24:45. He. 5:12.

**17** *that*, Mar. 7:19, 20. Lu. 6:45. 1 Co. 6:13. Col. 2:21, 22. Ja. 3:6. *and is*, 2 Ki. 10:27.

**18** ver. 11; ch. 12:34. 1 Sa. 24:13. Ps. 36:3. Pr. 6:12; 10:32; 15:2, 28. Lu. 19:22. Ja. 3:6–10. Re. 13:5, 6.

**19** *out*, Ge. 6:5; 8:21. Pr. 4:23; 6:14; 22:15; 24:9. Je. 17:9. Mar. 7:21–23. Ro. 3:10–19; 7, 18; 8:7, 8. Ga. 5:19–21. Ep. 2:1–3. Tit. 3:2–6. *evil*, ch. 9:4. Ps. 119:113. Is. 55:7; 59:7. Je. 4:14. Ac. 8:22. Ja. 1:13–15.

**20** *which*, 1 Co. 3:16, 17; 6:9–11, 18–20. Ep. 5:3–6. Re. 21:8, 27. *but*, ver. 2; ch. 23:25, 26. Mar. 7:3, 4. Lu. 11:38–40.

**21** *and departed*, Mar. 7:24. *Tyre*, ch. 10:5, 6; 11:21–23. Ge. 49:13. Jos. 11:8; 13:6; 19:28, 29. Ju. 1:31.

12 Then the disciples came, and said to him, “Do you know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this saying?”

13 But he answered, “Every plant which my heavenly Father didn’t plant will be uprooted. 14 Leave them alone. They are blind guides of the blind. If the blind guide the blind, both will fall into a pit.”

15 Peter answered him, “Explain the parable to us.”

16 So Jesus said, “Do you also still not understand? 17 Don’t you understand that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the belly, and then out of the body? 18 But the things which proceed out of the mouth come out of the heart, and they defile the man. 19 For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, sexual sins, thefts, false testimony, and blasphemies. 20 These are the things which defile the man; but to eat with unwashed hands doesn’t defile the man.”

21 Jesus went out from there, and withdrew into the region of Tyre and Sidon.

<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ Χαναναία ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων ἐκείνων ἐξεληθοῦσα ἔκραζεν λέγουσα· Ἐλέησόν με, κύριε υἱὸς Δαυίδ· ἡ θυγάτηρ μου κακῶς δαιμονίζεται. <sup>23</sup> ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῇ λόγον. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἠρώτουν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Απόλυσον αὐτήν, ὅτι κράζει ὀπισθεν ἡμῶν. <sup>24</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἀπεστάλην εἰ μὴ εἰς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλὸτα οἴκου Ἰσραήλ. <sup>25</sup> ἡ δὲ ἐλθοῦσα προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγουσα· Κύριε, βοήθει μοι. <sup>26</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἔστιν καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις. <sup>27</sup> ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· Ναί, κύριε, καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψιγίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τῶν κυρίων αὐτῶν. <sup>28</sup> τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ· ὦ γύναι, μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις· γενηθήτω σοι ὡς θέλεις. καὶ ἰάθη ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.

<sup>29</sup> Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἦλθεν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἀναβὰς εἰς τὸ ὄρος ἐκάθητο ἐκεῖ.

## MATTHEW 15:22-29

22 *a woman*. ch. 3:8, 9. Ps. 45:12. Eze. 3:6. Mar. 7:26. *Have*. ch. 9:27; 17:15. Ps. 4:1; 6:2. Lu. 17:13; 18:13. *son*. ch. 1:1; 20:30, 31; 22:42-45. Lu. 18:38, 39. Jno. 7:41, 42. *my*. ch. 17:15. Mar. 7:25; 9:17-22.

23 Ge. 42:7. De. 8:2. Ps. 28:1. La. 3:8. *Send*. ch. 14:15. Mar. 10:47, 48.

24 *I am not*. ch. 9:36; 10:5, 6. Is. 53:6. Je. 50:6, 7. Eze. 34:5, 6, 16, 23. Lu. 15:4-6. Ac. 3:25, 26; 13:46. Ro. 15:8.

25 *came*. ch. 20:31. Ge. 32:26. Ho. 12:4. Lu. 11:8-10; 18:1, etc. *worshipped*. ch. 14:33. *Lord*. Mar. 9:22, 24.

26 *It is not*. ch. 7:6. Mar. 7:27, 28. Ac. 22:21, 22. Ro. 9:4. Ga. 2:15. Ep. 2:12. Phi. 3:2. Re. 22:15. *dogs*. Τοῖς κυνάροισι, 'to the little dogs,' lap dogs, etc. the diminutive of *κυν*, a dog. The Jews, while they boasted of being the children of God, gave the name of *dogs* to the heathen, for their idolatry, etc.

27 *Truth*. ch. 8:8. Ge. 32:10. Job 40:4, 5; 42:2-6. Ps. 51:4, 5. Eze. 16:63. Da. 9:18. Lu. 7:6, 7; 15:18, 19; 18:13; 23:40-42. Ro. 3:4, 19. 1 Co. 15:8, 9. 1 Ti. 1:13-15. *yet*. ch. 5:45. Lu. 16:21. Ro. 3:29; 10:12. Ep. 3:8, 19.

28 *Jesus*. Job 13:15; 23:10. La. 3:32. *O woman*. Our Lord's purpose being now answered, he openly commended her faith, and assured her that her daughter was healed. *great*. ch. 8:10; 14:31. 1 Sa. 2:30. Lu. 17:5. Ro. 4:19, 20. 2 Th. 1:3. *be it*. ch. 8:13; 9:29, 30. Ps. 145:19. Mar. 5:34; 7:29, 30; 9:23, 24. Lu. 7:9, 50; 18:42, 43. Jno. 4:50-53.

29 *and came*. Mar. 7:31. *unto*. ch. 4:18. Jos. 12:3. Chinneroth. Is. 9:1. Mar. 1:16. Lu. 5:1, lake of Gennesaret. Jno. 6:1, 23; 21:1, Tiberias. *went*. ch. 5:1; 13:2.

22 Behold, a Canaanite woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, "Have mercy on me, Lord, you son of David! My daughter is severely possessed by a demon!"

23 But he answered her not a word.

His disciples came and begged him, saying, "Send her away; for she cries after us."

24 But he answered, "I wasn't sent to any-one but the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

25 But she came and worshiped him, saying, "Lord, help me."

26 But he answered, "It is not appropriate to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs."

27 But she said, "Yes, Lord, but even the dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table."

28 Then Jesus answered her, "Woman, great is your faith! Be it done to you even as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 Jesus departed from there, and came near to the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain, and sat there.

<sup>30</sup> καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἔχοντες  
μεθ' ἐαυτῶν κωφούς, τυφλούς, χωλούς,  
κυλλούς, καὶ ἑτέρους πολλούς, καὶ ἔρριψαν  
αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ  
ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς· <sup>31</sup> ὥστε τὸν ὄχλον  
θαυμάσαι βλέποντας κωφούς λαλοῦντας  
κυλλοὺς ὑγιεῖς καὶ χωλούς περιπατοῦντας καὶ  
τυφλοὺς βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν θεὸν  
Ἰσραήλ.

<sup>32</sup> Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς  
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν  
ὄχλον, ὅτι ἤδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσμένουσίν μοι  
καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τί φάγωσιν· καὶ ἀπολῦσαι  
αὐτοὺς νήστεις οὐ θέλω, μήποτε ἐκλυθῶσιν ἐν  
τῇ ὁδῷ. <sup>33</sup> καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί·  
Πόθεν ἡμῖν ἐν ἐρημίᾳ ἄρτοι τοσοῦτοι ὥστε  
χορτάσαι ὄχλον τοσοῦτον; <sup>34</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς· Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν·  
Ἑπτὰ, καὶ ὀλίγα ἰχθύδια. <sup>35</sup> καὶ παραγγείλας τῷ  
ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν <sup>36</sup> ἔλαβεν τοὺς  
ἐπτὰ ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς ἰχθύας καὶ εὐχαριστήσας  
ἔκλασεν καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ  
τοῖς ὄχλοις.

## MATTHEW 15:30-36

**30** *great*, ch. 4:23, 24; 11:4, 5; 14:35, 36. Ps. 103:3. Is. 35:5, 6. Mar. 1:32–34; 6:54–56. Lu. 6:17–19; 7:21, 22. Ac. 2:22; 5:15, 16; 19:11, 12.

**31** *the dumb*, ch. 9:33. Mar. 7:37. *the maimed*, ch. 18:8. Mar. 9:43. Lu. 14:13, 21. *the lame*, ch. 21:14. Ac. 3:2–11; 14:8–10. *and they*, ch. 9:8. Ps. 50:15, 23. Mar. 2:12. Lu. 7:16; 17:15–18; 18:43. Jno. 9:24. *God*, Ge. 32:28; 33:20, mang. Ex. 24:10.

**32** *Jesus*, ch. 9:36; 14:14; 20:34. Mar. 8:1, 2; 9:22. Lu. 7:13. *I have*, He. 4:15. *three*, ch. 12:40; 27:63. Ac. 27:33. *and have*, ch. 6:32, 33. Lu. 12:29, 30. *lest*, 1 Sa. 14:28–31; 30:11, 12. Mar. 8:3.

**33** *Whence*, Nu. 11:21, 22. 2 Ki. 4:42–44. Mar. 6:37; 8:4, 5. Jno. 6:5–7. *to fill*, ch. 14:15. Lu. 9:13. Jno. 6:8, 9.

**34** *How*, ch. 16:9, 10. *few*, Lu. 24:41, 42. Jno. 21:9, 10.

**35** *to sit*, ch. 14:19, etc. Mar. 6:39, 40. Lu. 9:14–16. Jno. 6:10.

**36** *and gave thanks*, ch. 26:26, 27. 1 Sa. 9:13. Lu. 22:19; 24:30. Jno. 6:11. Ac. 27:35. Ro. 14:6. 1 Co. 10:31. 1 Ti. 4:3, 4.

30 Great multitudes came to him, having with them the lame, blind, mute, maimed, and many others, and they put them down at his feet. He healed them, 31 so that the multitude wondered when they saw the mute speaking, the injured healed, the lame walking, and the blind seeing—and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Jesus summoned his disciples and said, “I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat. I don’t want to send them away fasting, or they might faint on the way.”

33 The disciples said to him, “Where should we get so many loaves in a deserted place as to satisfy so great a multitude?”

34 Jesus said to them, “How many loaves do you have?”

They said, “Seven, and a few small fish.”

35 He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground; 36 and he took the seven loaves and the fish. He gave thanks and broke them, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes.

<sup>37</sup> καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν, καὶ τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων ἦσαν ἑπτὰ σφυρίδας πλήρεις. <sup>38</sup> οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν τετρακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων. <sup>39</sup> καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἐνέβη εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια Μαγαδάν.

<sup>16.1</sup> Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ Σαδδουκαῖοι πειράζοντες ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν σημεῖον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπιδειῖν αὐτοῖς. <sup>2</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁψίας γενομένης λέγετε· Εὐδία, πυρράζει γὰρ ὁ οὐρανός· <sup>3</sup> καὶ πρωΐ· Σήμερον χειμών, πυρράζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ οὐρανός. τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε διακρίνειν, τὰ δὲ σημεῖα τῶν καιρῶν οὐ δύνασθε. <sup>4</sup> Γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ. καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἀπῆλθεν. <sup>5</sup> Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἰς τὸ πέραν ἐπελάθοντο ἄρτους λαβεῖν.

## MATTHEW 15:37-16:5

37 *all* ver. 33; ch. 14:20, 21. Ps. 107:9. Lu. 1:53. *seven* ch. 16:9, 10. Mar. 8:8, 9, 19–21.

39 *he sent* ch. 14:22. Mar. 8:10.

*The Pharisees require a sign, 1–4. Jesus warns his disciples of the heaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees, 5–12. The people's opinion of Christ, 13–15, and Peter's confession of him, 16–20. Jesus foresees his death, 21, 22, reproves Peter for dissuading him from it, 23; and admonishes those that will follow him, to bear the cross, 24–28.*

1 *Pharisees* ch. 5:20; 9:11; 12:14; 15:1; 22:15, 34; 23:2; 27:62. *Sadducees* ver. 6, 11; ch. 3:7, 8; 22:23. Mar. 12:18. Lu. 20:27. Ac. 4:1; 5, 17; 23:6–8. *tempting* ch. 19:3; 22:18, 35. Mar. 10:2; 12:15. Lu. 10:25; 11:16, 53, 54; 20:23. Jno. 8:6. *a sign* ch. 12:38, 39. Mar. 8:11–13. Lu. 11:16, 29, 30; 12:54–56. Jno. 6:30, 31. 1 Co. 1:22.

2 *When* Lu. 12:54–56.

3 *O ye* ch. 7:5; 15:7; 22:18; 23:13. Lu. 11:44; 13:15. *the signs* ch. 4:23; 11:5. 1 Ch. 12:32.

4 *wicked* ch. 12:39, 40. Mar. 8:12, 38. Ac. 2:40. *but* Jon. 1:17. Lu. 11:29, 30. *And he* ch. 15:14. Ge. 6:3. Ho. 4:17; 9:12. Mar. 5:17, 18. Ac. 18:6.

5 ch. 15:39. Mar. 8:13, 14.

37 They all ate, and were filled. They took up seven baskets full of the broken pieces that were left over. 38 Those who ate were four thousand men, in addition to women and children. 39 Then he sent away the multitudes, got into the boat, and came into the borders of Magdala.

## 16

The Pharisees and Sadducees came, and testing him, asked him to show them a sign from heaven. 2 But he answered them, “When it is evening, you say, ‘It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.’ 3 In the morning, ‘It will be foul weather today, for the sky is red and threatening.’ Hypocrites! You know how to discern the appearance of the sky, but you can’t discern the signs of the times! 4 An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and there will be no sign given to it, except the sign of the prophet Jonah.”

He left them, and departed. 5 The disciples came to the other side and had forgotten to take bread.

MATTHEW 16:6-15

<sup>6</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁρᾶτε καὶ προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων. <sup>7</sup> οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβομεν. <sup>8</sup> γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ὀλιγόπιστοι, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβετε; <sup>9</sup> οὐπω νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ μνημονεύετε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισχιλίων καὶ πόσους κοφίνους ἐλάβετε; <sup>10</sup> οὐδὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων καὶ πόσας σπυρίδας ἐλάβετε; <sup>11</sup> πῶς οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι οὐ περὶ ἄρτων εἶπον ὑμῖν; προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων. <sup>12</sup> τότε συνῆκαν ὅτι οὐκ εἶπεν προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν ἄρτων ἀλλὰ ἀπὸ τῆς διδαχῆς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων. <sup>13</sup> Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου ἠρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων· Τίνα λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; <sup>14</sup> οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν, ἄλλοι δὲ Ἡλίαν, ἕτεροι δὲ Ἰερεμίαν ἢ ἓνα τῶν προφητῶν. <sup>15</sup> λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι;



## MATTHEW 16:6-15

**6** *Take.* Lu. 12:15. *the heaven.* ver. 12. Ex. 12:15–19. Le. 2:11. Mar. 8:15. Lu. 12:1. 1 Co. 5:6–8. Ga. 5:9. 2 Ti. 2:16, 17. *the Pharisees.* ver. 1.

**7** *they.* Mar. 8:16–18; 9:10. Lu. 9:46. *It is.* ch. 15:16–18. Ac. 10:14.

**8** *when.* Jno. 2:24, 25; 16:30. He. 4:13. Re. 2:23. *O ye.* ch. 6:30; 8:26; 14:31. Mar. 16:14.

**9** *ye not.* ch. 15:16, 17. Mar. 7:18. Lu. 24:25–27. Re. 3:19. *the five loaves.* ch. 14:17–21. Mar. 6:38–44. Lu. 9:13–17. Jno. 6:9–13.

**10** ch. 15:34, 38. Mar. 8:5–9, 17–21.

**11** Mar. 4:40; 8:21. Lu. 12:56. Jno. 8:43.

**12** *but.* ch. 15:4–9; 23:13, etc. Ac. 23:8.

**13** *came.* ch. 15:21. Ac. 10:38. *Caesarea Philippi.* *Caesarea Philippi* was anciently called *Panias*, from the mountain of Panium, or Hermon, at the foot of which it was situated, near the springs of Jordan; but Philip the tetrarch, the son of Herod the Great, having rebuilt it, gave it the name of *Caesarea* in honour of Tiberius, the reigning emperor, and he added his own name to it, to distinguish it from another *Caesarea* on the coast of the Mediterranean. It was afterwards named *Neronias* by the young Agrippa, in honour of *Nero*; and, in the time of William of Tyre, it was called *Belinas*. It was, according to JOSEPHUS, a day's journey from Sidon, and 120 stadia from the lake of Phila; and, according to ABULFEDA, a journey of a day and a half from Damascus. Many have confounded it with *Dan*, or *Leshon*, but EUSEBIUS and JEROME expressly affirm that *Dan* was four miles from *Panias*, on the road to Tyre. It is now called *Banias*, and is described, by SEETZEN, as a hamlet of about twenty miserable huts, inhabited by Mohammedans; but BURCKHARDT says it contains about 150 houses, inhabited by Turks, Greeks, etc. Mar. 8:27. *Whom.* Lu. 9:18, etc. *I the.* ch. 8:20; 9:6; 12:8, 32, 40; 13:37, 41; 25:31. Da. 7:13. Mar. 8:38; 10:43. Jno. 1:51; 3:14; 5:27; 12:34. Ac. 7:56. He. 2:14–18.

**14** *John.* ch. 14:2. Mar. 8:28. *Elias.* Mal. 4:5. Mar. 6:15. Lu. 9:18, 19. Jno. 7:12, 40, 41; 9:17.

**15** *But.* ch. 13:11. Mar. 8:29. Lu. 9:20.

**16** *Thou.* ch. 14:33; 26:63; 27:54. Ps. 2:7. Mar. 14:61. Jno. 1:49; 6:69; 11:27; 20:31. Ac. 8:37; 9:20. Ro. 1:4. He. 1:2–5. 1 Jno. 4:15; 5:5, 20. *the living.* De. 5, 26. Ps. 42:2. Da. 6:26. Ac. 14:15. 1 Th. 1:9.

6 Jesus said to them, “Take heed and beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees.”

7 They reasoned among themselves, saying, “We brought no bread.”

8 Jesus, perceiving it, said, “Why do you reason among yourselves, you of little faith, ‘because you have brought no bread?’ 9 Don’t you yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many baskets you took up? 10 Nor the seven loaves for the four thousand, and how many baskets you took up? 11 How is it that you don’t perceive that I didn’t speak to you concerning bread? But beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees.”

12 Then they understood that he didn’t tell them to beware of the yeast of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 Now when Jesus came into the parts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, “Who do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?”

14 They said, “Some say John the Baptizer, some, Elijah, and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.”

15 He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?”

16 Simon Peter answered, “You are the

MATTHEW 16:16-22

<sup>16</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπεν· Σὺ εἶ ὁ  
χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. <sup>17</sup>  
ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Μακάριος  
εἶ, Σίμων Βαριωνᾶ, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα οὐκ  
ἀπεκάλυψέν σοι ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ ἐν τοῖς  
οὐρανοῖς. <sup>18</sup> καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ σοὶ λέγω ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος,  
καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν  
ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι ᾗδου οὐ κατισχύσουσιν  
αὐτῆς. <sup>19</sup> δώσω σοὶ τὰς κλεῖδας τῆς βασιλείας  
τῶν οὐρανῶν, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν δήσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται  
δεδεμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν λύσῃς ἐπὶ  
τῆς γῆς ἔσται λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. <sup>20</sup>  
τότε διεστείλατο τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ  
εἴπωσιν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστός. <sup>21</sup> Ἀπὸ τότε  
ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς δεικνύειν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ  
ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀπελθεῖν καὶ  
πολλὰ παθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ  
ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι  
καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι. <sup>22</sup> καὶ  
προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο  
ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ λέγων· Ὁ Θεὸς σοι, κύριε· οὐ μὴ  
ἔσται σοι τοῦτο.

## MATTHEW 16:16-22

**17** *Blessed*, ch. 5:3–11; 13:16, 17. Lu. 10:23, 24; 22:32. 1 Pe. 1:3–5; 5:1. *Simon*, Jno. 1:42; 21:15–17. *for*, Ga. 1:11, 12, 16. *but*, ch. 11:25–27. Is. 54:13. Lu. 10:21, 22. Jno. 6:45; 17:6–8. 1 Co. 2:9–12. Ga. 1:16. Ep. 1:17, 18; 2:8; 3:5, 18, 19. Col. 1:26, 27. 1 Jno. 4:15; 5:20.

**18** *thou*, ch. 10:2. Jno. 1:42. Ga. 2:9. *upon*, Is. 28:16. 1 Co. 3:10, 11. Ep. 2:19–22. Re. 21:14. *I will*, Zec. 6:12, 13. 1 Co. 3:9. He. 3:3, 4. *my*, ch. 18:17. Ac. 2:47; 8:1. Ep. 3:10; 5:25–27, 32. Col. 1:18. 1 Ti. 3:5, 15. *and the*, Ge. 22:17, 2 Sa. 18:4. Job 38:17. Ps. 9:13; 69:12; 107:18; 127:5. Pe. 2:4–7. Is. 28:6; 38:10. 1 Co. 15:55, marg. *shall not*. Ps. 125:1, 2. Is. 54:17. Jno. 10:27–30. Ro. 8:33–39. He. 12:28. Re. 11:15; 21:1–4.

**19** *give*, Ac. 2:14, etc; 10:34, etc; 15:7. *the keys*, Is. 22:22. Re. 1:18; 3:7; 9:1; 20:1–3. *and whatsoever*, ch. 18:18. Jno. 20:23. 1 Co. 5:4, 5. 2 Co. 2:10. 1 Th. 4:8. Re. 11:6.

**20** *charged*, ch. 8:4; 17:9. Mar. 8:30; 9:9. Lu. 9:21, 36. *Jesus*, Jno. 1:41, 45; 20:31. Ac. 2:36. 1 Jno. 2:22; 5:1.

**21** *began*, ch. 17:22, 23; 20:17–19, 28; 26:2. Mar. 8:31; 9:31, 32; 10:32–34. Lu. 9:22, 31, 44, 45; 18:31–34; 24:6, 7, 26, 27, 46. 1 Co. 15:3, 4. *chief priests*, ch. 26:47; 27:12. 1 Ch. 24:1–19. Ne. 12:7. *and be*, ch. 27:63. Jno. 2:19–21. Ac. 2:23–32.

**22** *began*, ver. 16, 17; 26:51–53. Mar. 8:32. Jno. 13:6–8. *Be it far from thee*, Gr. Pity thyself. 1 Ki. 22:13. Ac. 21:11–13.

Christ, the Son of the living God.”

17 Jesus answered him, “Blessed are you, Simon Bar Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. 18 I also tell you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my assembly, and the gates of Hades will not prevail against it. 19 I will give to you the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will have been bound in heaven; and whatever you release on earth will have been released in heaven.” 20 Then he commanded the disciples that they should tell no one that he was Jesus the Christ. 21 From that time, Jesus began to show his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things from the elders, chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.

22 Peter took him aside, and began to rebuke him, saying, “Far be it from you, Lord! This will never be done to you.”

MATTHEW 16:23-17:1

<sup>23</sup> ὁ δὲ στραφεὶς εἶπεν τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ· σκάνδαλον εἶ ἐμοῦ, ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. <sup>24</sup> Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι. <sup>25</sup> ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ εὐρήσει αὐτήν. <sup>26</sup> τί γὰρ ὠφεληθήσεται ἄνθρωπος ἐὰν τὸν κόσμον ὅλον κερδήσῃ τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ζημιωθῇ; ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; <sup>27</sup> μέλλει γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ, καὶ τότε ἀποδώσει ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν πρᾶξιν αὐτοῦ. <sup>28</sup> ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰσὶν τινες τῶν ὧδε ἐστῶτων οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ.

<sup>17.1</sup> Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν.

## MATTHEW 16:23-17:1

**23** *Gd.* ch. 4:10. Ge. 3:1–6, 17. Mar. 8:33. Lu. 4:8. 2 Co. 11:14, 15. *Satan.* 2 Sa. 19:22. 1 Ch. 21:1. Zec. 3:1, 2. Jno. 6:70. *thou art.* ch. 18:7. Is. 8:14. Ro. 14:13, 21. *thou savourest.* Mar. 8:33. Ro. 8:5–8. 1 Co. 2:14, 15. Phi. 3:19. Col. 3:2.

**24** *If.* ch. 10:38. Mar. 8:34; 10:21. Lu. 9:23–27; 14:27. Ac. 14:22. Col. 1:24. 1 Th. 3:3. 2 Ti. 3:12. He. 11:24–26. *and take.* ch. 27:32. Mar. 15:21. Lu. 23:26. Jno. 19:17. 1 Pe. 4:1, 2.

**25** ch. 10:39. Es. 4:14, 16. Mar. 8:35. Lu. 17:33. Jno. 12:25. Ac. 20:23, 24. Re. 12:11.

**26** *what is.* ch. 5:29. Job 2:4. Mar. 8:36. Lu. 9:25. *gain.* ch. 4:8, 9. Job 27:8. Lu. 12:20; 16:25. *or.* Ps. 49:7, 8. Mar. 8:37.

**27** *the Son.* ch. 24:30; 25:31; 26:64. Mar. 8:38; 14:62. Lu. 9:26; 21:27; 22:69. *with.* ch. 13:41, 49. Da. 7:10. Zec. 14:5. 2 Th. 1:7–10. Jude 14. *and then.* ch. 10, 41, 42. Job 34:11. Ps. 62:12. Pr. 24:12. Is. 3:10, 11. Je. 17:10; 32:19. Eze. 7:27. Ro. 2:6. 1 Co. 3:8. 2 Co. 5:10. Ep. 6:8. 1 Pe. 1:17. Re. 2:23; 22:12–15.

**28** *There.* Mar. 9:1. Lu. 9:27. *taste.* Lu. 2:26. Jno. 8:52. He. 2:9. *see.* This appears to refer to the mediatorial kingdom which our Lord was about to set up, by the destruction of the Jewish nation and polity, and the diffusion of the gospel throughout the world. ch. 10:23; 24:3, 27–31, 42; 26:64. Mar. 13:26. Lu. 18:8; 21:27, 28.

*The transfiguration of Christ, 1–13. He heals the lunatic, 14–21, foretells his own passion, 22, 23, and pays tribute, 24–27.*

**1** *after.* St. Luke, taking in both the day of the preceding discourse and that of the transfiguration, as well as the *six* intermediate ones, says it was *eight* days after. Mar. 9:2, etc. Lu. 9:28, etc. *Peter.* ch. 26:37. Mar. 5:37. Lu. 8:51. 2 Co. 13:1. *an high.* 2 Pe. 1:18.

23 But he turned, and said to Peter, “Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me, for you are not setting your mind on the things of God, but on the things of men.” 24 Then Jesus said to his disciples, “If anyone desires to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, and whoever will lose his life for my sake will find it. 26 For what will it profit a man, if he gains the whole world, and forfeits his life? Or what will a man give in exchange for his life? 27 For the Son of Man will come in the glory of his Father with his angels, and then he will render to everyone according to his deeds. 28 Most certainly I tell you, there are some standing here who will in no way taste of death, until they see the Son of Man coming in his Kingdom.”

## 17

After six days, Jesus took with him Peter, James, and John his brother, and brought them up into a high mountain by themselves.

<sup>2</sup> καὶ μετεμορφώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαμψεν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο λευκὰ ὡς τὸ φῶς. <sup>3</sup> καὶ ἰδὼν ὥφθη αὐτοῖς Μωϋσῆς καὶ Ἡλίας συλλαλοῦντες μετ' αὐτοῦ. <sup>4</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Κύριε, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· εἰ θέλεις, ποιήσω ὧδε τρεῖς σκηνάς, σοὶ μίαν καὶ Μωϋσεὶ μίαν καὶ Ἡλίᾳ μίαν. <sup>5</sup> ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἰδὼν νεφέλη φωτεινὴ ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς, καὶ ἰδὼν φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα· ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ. <sup>6</sup> καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἔπεσαν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα. <sup>7</sup> καὶ προσῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἀψάμενος αὐτῶν εἶπεν· Ἐγέρθητε καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε. <sup>8</sup> ἐπάραντες δὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν οὐδένα εἶδον εἰ μὴ αὐτὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον.

<sup>9</sup> Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ ὄρους ἐνετείλατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Μηδενὶ εἴπητε τὸ ὄραμα ἕως οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγερθῇ. <sup>10</sup> καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες· Τί οὖν οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγουσιν ὅτι Ἡλίαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον;

## MATTHEW 17:2-10

**2** *transfigured*. Lu. 9:29. Ro. 12:2. Phi. 2:6, 7. Gr. *his face*. ch. 28:3. Ex. 34:29–35. Jno. 1:14; 17:24. Ac. 26:13–16. Re. 1:13–17; 10:1; 19:12, 13; 20:11. *raiment*. Ps. 104:2. Mar. 9:3.

**3** *behold*. Mar. 9:4. Lu. 9:30, 31. *Moses*. ch. 11:13, 14. De. 18:18; 34:5, 6, 10. Lu. 24:27, 44. Jno. 1:17; 5:45–47. 2 Co. 3:7–11. He. 3:1–6. *Elijah*. ver. 10–13. 1 Ki. 17:1; 18:36–40. 2 Ki. 2:11–14. Mal. 4:5. *Elijah*. Lu. 1:17; 9:33; 16:16.

**4** *answered*. Mar. 9:5, 6. Lu. 9:33. *it is*. Ex. 33:18, 19. Ps. 4:6; 16:11; 63:1–5. Is. 33:17. Zec. 9:17. Jno. 14:8, 9; 17:24. Phi. 1:23. 1 Jno. 3:2. Re. 21:23; 22:3–5.

**5** *behold*. Ex. 40:34, 35. 1 Ki. 8:10–12. Ps. 18:10, 11. Lu. 9:34. Ac. 1:9. Re. 1:7. *a voice*. Ex. 19:19. De. 4:11, 12; 5:22. Job 38:1. Ps. 81:7. Jno. 5:37; 12:28–30. Ac. 9:3–6. *This*. ch. 3:17. Mar. 1:11; 9:7. Lu. 3:22; 9:35. Jno. 3:16, 35; 5:20–23. Ep. 1:6. Col. 1:13, *marg.* 2 Pe. 1:16, 17. *in whom*. ch. 12:18. Is. 42:1, 21. Jno. 15:9, 10. *hear*. De. 18:15, 19. Ac. 3:22, 23; 7:37. He. 1:1, 2; 2:1–3; 5:9; 12:25, 26.

**6** *Le.* 9:24. Ju. 13:20, 22. 1 Ch. 21:16. Eze. 3:23; 43:3. Da. 8:17; 10:7–9, 16, 17. Ac. 22:7; 26:14. 2 Pe. 1:18.

**7** *touched*. Da. 8:18; 9:21; 10:10; 18. Re. 1:17. *Arise*. Lu. 24:5. Ac. 9:6.

**8** *they saw*. Mar. 9:8. Lu. 9:36. Ac. 12:10, 11.

**9** *Jesus*. ch. 16:20. Mar. 8:30; 9:9, 10. Lu. 8:56; 9:21, 22. *until*. ver. 23; ch. 16:21. Lu. 18:33, 34; 24:46, 47.

**10** *Why*. ver. 3, 4; ch. 11:14; 27:47–49. Mal. 4:5, 6. Mar. 9:11. Jno. 1:21, 25.

2 He was changed before them. His face shone like the sun, and his garments became as white as the light. 3 Behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them talking with him.

4 Peter answered, and said to Jesus, “Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you want, let’s make three tents here: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.”

5 While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them. Behold, a voice came out of the cloud, saying, “This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Listen to him.”

6 When the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were very afraid. 7 Jesus came and touched them and said, “Get up, and don’t be afraid.” 8 Lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, except Jesus alone. 9 As they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, “Don’t tell anyone what you saw, until the Son of Man has risen from the dead.”

10 His disciples asked him, saying, “Then why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?”

MATTHEW 17:11-19

<sup>11</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἡλίας μὲν ἔρχεται καὶ ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα· <sup>12</sup> λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι Ἡλίας ἤδη ἦλθεν, καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτὸν ἀλλὰ ἐποίησαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν· οὕτως καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει πάσχειν ὑπ' αὐτῶν. <sup>13</sup> τότε συνῆκαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.

<sup>14</sup> Καὶ ἐλθόντων πρὸς τὸν ὄχλον προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπος γονυπετῶν αὐτὸν <sup>15</sup> καὶ λέγων· Κύριε, ἐλέησόν μου τὸν υἱόν, ὅτι σεληνιάζεται καὶ κακῶς πάσχει, πολλάκις γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ πῦρ καὶ πολλάκις εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ. <sup>16</sup> καὶ προσήνεγκα αὐτὸν τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν αὐτὸν θεραπεῦσαι. <sup>17</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε μεθ' ὑμῶν ἔσομαι; ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετέ μοι αὐτὸν ὧδε. <sup>18</sup> καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ δαιμόνιον· καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. <sup>19</sup> Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπον· Διὰ τί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό;



## MATTHEW 17:11-19

**11** *and restore.* Mal. 4:6. Lu. 1:16, 17; 3:3–14. Ac. 3:21.

**12** *and they.* ch. 11:9–15; 21:23–25, 32. Mar. 9:12, 13; 11:30–32. Lu. 7:33. Jno. 1:11; 5:32–36. Ac. 13:24–28. *but.* ch. 11:2; 14:3–10. Mar. 6:14–28. Lu. 3:19, 20. Ac. 7:52. *Likewise.* ch. 16:21. Is. 53:3, etc. Lu. 9:21–25. Ac. 2:23; 3:14, 15; 4:10.

**13** *the disciples.* ch. 11:14.

**14** *when.* Mar. 9:14, etc. Lu. 9:37, etc. *kneeling.* Mar. 1:40; 10:17. Ac. 10:25, 26.

**15** *have.* ch. 15:22. Mar. 5:22, 23; 9:22. Lu. 9:38–42. Jno. 4:46, 47. *for.* ch. 4:24. Mar. 9:17, 18, 20–22. *heis.* Σελήνη, from σελήνη, the *moon*, one who was affected with his disorder at the change and full of the moon. This is the case in some kinds of madness and epilepsy. This youth was no doubt epileptic; but it was evidently either produced or taken advantage of by a demon or evil spirit, *for oftentimes.* ch. 8:31, 32. Job 1:10–19; 2:7. Mar. 5:4, 5.

**16** *and they.* ver. 19, 20. 2 Ki. 4:29–31. Lu. 9:40. Ac. 3:16; 19:15, 16.

**17** *O faithless.* ch. 6:30; 8:26; 13:58; 16:8. Mar. 9:19; 16:14. Lu. 9:41; 24:25. Jno. 20:27. He. 3:16–19. *how long shall I be.* Ex. 10:3; 16:28. Nu. 14:11, 27. Ps. 95:10. Pr. 1:22; 6:9. Je. 4:14. Ac. 13:18.

**18** *rebuked.* ch. 12:22. Mar. 1:34; 5:8; 9:25–27. Lu. 4:35, 36, 41; 8:29; 9:42. Ac. 16:18; 19:13–15. *from.* ch. 9:22; 15:28. Jno. 4:52, 53.

**19** Mar. 4:10; 9:28.

11 Jesus answered them, “Elijah indeed comes first, and will restore all things, 12 but I tell you that Elijah has come already, and they didn’t recognize him, but did to him whatever they wanted to. Even so the Son of Man will also suffer by them.” 13 Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them of John the Baptist.

14 When they came to the multitude, a man came to him, kneeling down to him, and saying, 15 “Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is epileptic, and suffers grievously; for he often falls into the fire, and often into the water. 16 So I brought him to your disciples, and they could not cure him.”

17 Jesus answered, “Faithless and perverse generation! How long will I be with you? How long will I bear with you? Bring him here to me.” 18 Jesus rebuked him, the demon went out of him, and the boy was cured from that hour.

19 Then the disciples came to Jesus privately, and said, “Why weren’t we able to cast it out?”

MATTHEW 17:20-26

<sup>20</sup> ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Διὰ τὴν ὀλιγοπιστίαν ὑμῶν· ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐρεῖτε τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ· Μετάβα ἔνθεν ἐκεῖ, καὶ μεταβήσεται, καὶ οὐδὲν ἀδυνατήσῃ ὑμῖν.

<sup>22</sup> Συστρεφομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, <sup>23</sup> καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθήσεται. καὶ ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα.

<sup>24</sup> Ἐλθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ προσῆλθον οἱ τὰ δίδραχμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ καὶ εἶπαν· Ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν οὐ τελεῖ τὰ δίδραχμα; <sup>25</sup> λέγει· Ναί. καὶ ἐλθόντα εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν προέφθασεν αὐτόν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Τί σοι δοκεῖ, Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων λαμβάνουσιν τέλη ἢ κῆνσον; ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων; <sup>26</sup> εἰπόντος δέ· Ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων, ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἄρα γε ἐλεύθεροί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοί.

## MATTHEW 17:20-26

**20** *Because*. ver. 17; ch. 14:30, 31. He. 3:19. *If*. ch. 21:21. Mar. 11:23. Lu. 17:6. 1 Co. 12:9; 13:2. *faith*. That is, as Bp. PEARCE well remarks, a thriving and increasing faith, like a grain of mustard seed, which, from being the least of seeds, becomes the greatest of all herbs, *a grain*, ch. 13:31. Mar. 4:31. *nothing*. Mar. 9:23. Lu. 1:37; 18:27.

**21** *this*. ch. 12:45. *but*. 1 Ki. 17:20, 21. Da. 9:3. Mar. 9:29. Ac. 13:2, 3; 14:23. 1 Co. 7:5. 2 Co. 11:27. Ep. 6:18.

**22** *The Son*. ch. 16:21; 20:17, 18. Mar. 8:31; 9:30, 31; 10:33, 34. Lu. 9:22, 44; 18:31–34; 24:6, 7, 26, 46. *betrayed*. ch. 24:10; 26:16, 46. Ac. 7:52. 1 Co. 11:23.

**23** *they shall*. Ps. 22:15, 22, etc. Is. 53:7, 10–12. Da. 9:26. Zec. 13:7. *the third*. Ps. 16:10. Jno. 2:19. Ac. 2:23–31. 1 Co. 15:3, 4. *And they were*. Jno. 16:6, 20–22.

**24** *when*. Mar. 9:33. *tribute*. ‘Gr. didrachma, in value fifteen pence.’ Ex. 30:13; 38:26. This *tribute* seems to have been the half shekel which every male among the Jews paid yearly for the support of the temple, and which was continued by them, wherever dispersed, till after the time of Vespasian.

**25** *Yes*. ch. 3:15; 22:21. Ro. 13:6, 7. *of their*. 1 Sa. 17:25.

20 He said to them, “Because of your unbelief. For most certainly I tell you, if you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you will tell this mountain, ‘Move from here to there,’ and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you.<sup>21</sup> But this kind doesn’t go out except by prayer and fasting.”

22 While they were staying in Galilee, Jesus said to them, “The Son of Man is about to be delivered up into the hands of men,<sup>23</sup> and they will kill him, and the third day he will be raised up.”

They were exceedingly sorry.

24 When they had come to Capernaum, those who collected the didrachma coins came to Peter, and said, “Doesn’t your teacher pay the didrachma?”<sup>25</sup> He said, “Yes.”

When he came into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, “What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth receive toll or tribute? From their children, or from strangers?”

26 Peter said to him, “From strangers.”

Jesus said to him, “Therefore the children are exempt.

MATTHEW 17:27-18:6

<sup>27</sup> ἵνα δὲ μὴ σκανδαλίσωμεν αὐτούς,  
πορευθεὶς εἰς θάλασσαν βάλε ἄγκιστρον καὶ  
τὸν ἀναβάντα πρῶτον ἰχθὺν ἄρον, καὶ  
ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ εὐρήσεις στατήρα·  
ἐκεῖνον λαβὼν δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἑμοῦ καὶ σοῦ.

<sup>18.1</sup> Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσῆλθον οἱ  
μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγοντες· Τίς ἄρα μείζων  
ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν; <sup>2</sup> καὶ  
προσκαλεσάμενος παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν  
μέσῳ αὐτῶν <sup>3</sup> καὶ εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν  
μὴ στραφῇτε καὶ γένησθε ὡς τὰ παιδιά, οὐ  
μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.  
<sup>4</sup> Ὅστις οὖν ταπεινώσει ἑαυτὸν ὡς τὸ παιδίον  
τοῦτο, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μείζων ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ  
τῶν οὐρανῶν· <sup>5</sup> καὶ ὃς ἐὰν δέξηται ἓν παιδίον  
τοιούτο ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται.

<sup>6</sup> Ὃς δ' ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν  
τούτων τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, συμφέρει  
αὐτῷ ἵνα κρεμασθῇ μύλος ὀνικὸς εἰς τὸν  
τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ καταποντισθῇ ἐν τῷ  
πελάγει τῆς θαλάσσης.

## MATTHEW 17:27-18:6

27 *lest*. ch. 15:12–14. Ro. 14:21; 15:1–3. 1 Co. 8:9, 13; 9:19–22; 10:32, 33. 2 Co. 6:3. 1 Th. 5:22. Tit. 2:7, 8. *and take*. Ge. 1:28. 1 Ki. 17:4. Ps. 8:8. Jon. 1:17; 2:10. He. 2:7, 8. *a piece of money*. 'or, a stater, *half an ounce of silver, value 2s. 6d., after 5s. the ounce.* 'that take. 2 Co. 8:9. Ja. 2:5.

*Christ warns his disciples to be humble and harmless, 1–6, to avoid offences, 7–9, and not to despise the little ones, 10–14; teaches how we are to deal with our brethren when they offend us, 15–20, and how oft to forgive them, 21, 22; which he sets forth by a parable of the king that took account of his servants, 23–31, and punished him who showed no mercy to his fellow, 32–35.*

1 *the same*. Mar. 9:33, etc. *Who*. ch. 20:20–28; 23:11. Mar. 9:34; 10:35–45. Lu. 9:46–48; 22:24–27. Ro. 12:10. Phi. 2:3. *in*. ch. 3:2; 5:19, 20; 7:21. Mar. 10:14, 15.

2 ch. 19:13, 14. 1 Ki. 3:7. Je. 1:7. Mar. 9:36, 37.

3 *Verily*. ch. 5:18; 6:2, 5, 16. Jno. 1:51; 3:3. *Except*. ch. 13:15. Ps. 51:10–13; 131:2. Is. 6:10. Mar. 4:12. Lu. 22:32. Ac. 3:19; 28:27. Ja. 5:19, 20. *and become*. Mar. 10:14, 15. Lu. 18:16, 17. 1 Co. 14:20. 1 Pe. 2:2. *enter*. ch. 5:20; 19:23. Lu. 13:24. Jno. 3:5. Ac. 14:22. 2 Pe. 1:11.

4 *humble*. ch. 23:11, 12. Ps. 131:1, 2. Is. 57:15. Lu. 14:11. 1 Pe. 5:5. Ja. 4:10. *greatest*. ver. 1; ch. 20:26, 27. Mar. 10:43. Lu. 9:48.

5 *receive*. ch. 10:40–42; 25:40, 45. Mar. 9:41. Lu. 9:48; 17:1, 2. *receiveth*. Mar. 9:37. Jno. 13:20. Ga. 4:14.

6 *offend*. Ps. 105:15. Zec. 2:8. Mar. 9:42. Lu. 17:1, 2. Ac. 9:5. Ro. 14:13–15, 21; 15:1–3. 1 Co. 8, 9–13; 10:32, 33. 2 Th. 1:6–9. *little*. ver. 10, 14. Zec. 13:7. Lu. 17:2. *that a*. This mode of punishment appears to have obtained in Syria as well as in Greece, especially in cases of parricide. That it was customary in Greece we learn from SUIDAS, in *υπερβολον λεθον*, and the scholiast on the *Equites* of ARISTOPHANES: *Οταν γαρ κατεποντων τινας, βαρος απο των τραχηλων εκρεμων*. 'When a person was drowned, they hung a weight about his neck.'

27 But, lest we cause them to stumble, go to the sea, cast a hook, and take up the first fish that comes up. When you have opened its mouth, you will find a stater coin. Take that, and give it to them for me and you.”

## 18

In that hour the disciples came to Jesus, saying, “Who then is greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven?”

2 Jesus called a little child to himself, and set him in the middle of them,<sup>3</sup> and said, “Most certainly I tell you, unless you turn, and become as little children, you will in no way enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. 4 Whoever therefore humbles himself as this little child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven. 5 Whoever receives one such little child in my name receives me, 6 but whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in me to stumble, it would be better for him if a huge millstone were hung around his neck, and that he were sunk in the depths of the sea.

MATTHEW 18:7-13

<sup>7</sup> οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκανδάλων·  
ἀνάγκη γὰρ ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα, πλὴν οὐαὶ  
τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ δι' οὗ τὸ σκάνδαλον ἔρχεται.

<sup>8</sup> Εἰ δὲ ἡ χεὶρ σου ἢ ὁ πούς σου  
σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ  
σοῦ· καλὸν σοί ἐστιν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν  
κυλλὸν ἢ χωλόν, ἢ δύο χεῖρας ἢ δύο πόδας  
ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον. <sup>9</sup> καὶ  
εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε  
αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλὸν σοί ἐστιν  
μονόφθαλμον εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ δύο  
ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν  
τοῦ πυρός.

<sup>10</sup> Ὁρᾶτε μὴ καταφρονήσητε ἑνὸς τῶν  
μικρῶν τούτων, λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι  
αὐτῶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς διὰ παντὸς βλέπουσι τὸ  
πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς.

<sup>12</sup> τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἐὰν γένηταί τινι ἀνθρώπῳ  
ἑκατὸν πρόβατα καὶ πλανηθῇ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν,  
οὐχὶ ἀφήσει τὰ ἐνενήκοντα ἑννέα ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη  
καὶ πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον; <sup>13</sup> καὶ  
ἐὰν γένηται εὐρεῖν αὐτό, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι  
χαίρει ἐπ' αὐτῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ἐπὶ τοῖς  
ἐνενήκοντα ἑννέα τοῖς μὴ πεπλανημένοις.

## MATTHEW 18:7-13

**7** *into*. Ge. 13:7. 1 Sa. 2:17, 22–25. 2 Sa. 12:14. Lu. 17:1. Ro. 2:23, 24. 1 Ti. 5:14, 15; 6:1. Tit. 2:5, 8. 2 Pe. 2:2. *for*. Mar. 13:7. Ac. 1:16. 1 Co. 11:19. 2 Th. 2:3–12. 1 Ti. 4:1–3. 2 Ti. 3:1–5; 4:3, 4. Jude 4. *but*. ch. 13:41, 42; 23:13 etc; 26:24. Jno. 17:12. Ac. 1:18–20. 2 Pe. 2:3, 15–17. Jude 11–13. Re. 2:14, 15, 20–23; 19:20, 21.

**8** *if*. ch. 5:29, 30; 14:3, 4. De. 13:6–8. Mar. 9:43–48. Lu. 14:26, 27, 33; 18:22, 23. *and cast*. Is. 2:20, 21; 30:22. Eze. 18:31. Ro. 13:12. Phi. 3:8, 9. *maimed*. ch. 15:30, 31. *everlasting*. ch. 25:41, 46. Is. 33:14. Mar. 9:48, 49. Lu. 16:24. 2 Th. 1:8, 9. Re. 14:10; 20:15; 21:8.

**9** *to enter*. ch. 19:17, 23, 24. Ac. 14:22. He. 4:11. Re. 21:27. *rather*. ch. 16:26. Lu. 9:24, 25.

**10** *heed*. ver. 6, 14; ch. 12:20. Ps. 15:4. Zec. 4:10. Lu. 10:16. Ro. 14:1–3, 10, 13–15, 21; 15:1. 1 Co. 8:8–13; 9:22; 11:22; 16:11. 2 Co. 10:1, 10. Ga. 4:13, 14; 6:1. 1 Th. 4:8. 1 Ti. 4:12. *their*. ch. 1:20; 2:13; 19; 24:31. Ge. 32:1, 2. 2 Ki. 6:16, 17. Ps. 34:7; 91:11. Zec. 13:7. Lu. 16:22. Ac. 5:19; 10:3; 12:7–11, 23; 27:23. He. 1:14. *behold*. 2 Sa. 14:28. 1 Ki. 22:19. Es. 1:14. Ps. 17:15. Lu. 1:19.

**11** ch. 9:12, 13; 10:6; 15:24. Lu. 9:56; 15:24, 32; 19:10. Jno. 3:17; 10:10; 12:47. 1 Ti. 1:15.

**12** *How*. ch. 21:28; 22:42. 1 Co. 10:15. *if*. ch. 12:11. Ps. 119:176. Is. 53:6. Je. 50:6. Eze. 34:16, 28. Lu. 15:4, etc. Jno. 10:11, etc. 1 Pe. 2:25. *into*. 1 Ki. 21:17. Eze. 34:6, 12.

**13** *he rejoiceth*. Ps. 147:11. Is. 53:11; 62:5. Je. 32:37–41. Mi. 7:18. Zep. 3:17. Lu. 15:5–10, 23, 24. Jno. 4:34–36. Ja. 2:13.

7 “Woe to the world because of occasions of stumbling! For it must be that the occasions come, but woe to that person through whom the occasion comes! 8 If your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life maimed or crippled, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire. 9 If your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the Gehenna of fire. 10 See that you don’t despise one of these little ones, for I tell you that in heaven their angels always see the face of my Father who is in heaven. 11 For the Son of Man came to save that which was lost.

12 “What do you think? If a man has one hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, doesn’t he leave the ninety-nine, go to the mountains, and seek that which has gone astray? 13 If he finds it, most certainly I tell you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine which have not gone astray.

MATTHEW 18:14-21

<sup>14</sup> οὕτως οὐκ ἔστιν θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν τῶν μικρῶν τούτων.

<sup>15</sup> Ἐὰν δὲ ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς σὲ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ὕπαγε ἔλεγξον αὐτὸν μεταξὺ σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου. ἐὰν σου ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέρδησας τὸν ἀδελφόν σου· <sup>16</sup> ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ, παράλαβε μετὰ σοῦ ἓτι ἓνα ἢ δύο, ἵνα ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ πᾶν ῥῆμα· <sup>17</sup> ἐὰν δὲ παρακούσῃ αὐτῶν, εἰπὸν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρακούσῃ, ἔστω σοι ὥσπερ ὁ ἐθνικὸς καὶ ὁ τελώνης. <sup>18</sup> ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅσα ἐὰν δήσητε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται δεδεμένα ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ὅσα ἐὰν λύσητε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται λελυμένα ἐν οὐρανῷ. <sup>19</sup> Πάλιν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν δύο συμφωνήσωσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντὸς πράγματος οὗ ἐὰν αἰτήσωνται, γενήσεται αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. <sup>20</sup> οὗ γάρ εἰσιν δύο ἢ τρεῖς συνηγμένοι εἰς τὸ ἓμὸν ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.

<sup>21</sup> Τότε προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν· Κύριε, ποσάκις ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς ἐμὲ ὁ ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ; ἕως ἐπτάκις;



## MATTHEW 18:14-21

**14** *it is.* Lu. 12:32. Jno. 6:39, 40; 10:27–30; 17:12. Ro. 8:28–39. Ep. 1:5–7. 1 Pe. 1:3–5. *your*, ch. 5:16; 6:9, 32. *one*, Is. 40:11. Zec. 13:7. Jno. 21:15. 1 Co. 8:11–13. 2 Ti. 2:10. He. 12:13. 2 Pe. 3:9.

**15** *if*, ver. 35. Le. 6:2–7. Lu. 17:3, 4. 1 Co. 6:6–8; 8:12. 2 Co. 7:12. Col. 3:13. 1 Th. 4:6. *go*, Le. 19:17. Ps. 141:5. Pr. 25:9, 10. *thou hast*, Pr. 11:30. Ro. 12:21. 1 Co. 9:19–21. Ja. 5:19, 20. 1 Pe. 3:1.

**16** *that in*, Nu. 35:30. De. 17:6; 19:15. 1 Ki. 21:13. Jno. 8:17. 2 Co. 13:1. 1 Ti. 5:19. He. 10:28. 1 Jno. 5:7, 8. Re. 11:3.

**17** *tell*, Ac. 6:1–3; 15:6, 7. 1 Co. 5:4, 5; 6:1–4. 2 Co. 2:6, 7. 3 Jno. 9, 10. *let*, Ro. 16:17, 18. 1 Co. 5:3–5, 9–13. 2 Th. 3:6, 14, 15. 1 Ti. 6:5. 2 Jno. 10, 11. *an heathen*, ch. 6:7. Ezr. 6:21. Eze. 11:12. 2 Co. 6:14–17. Ep. 4:17–19; 5:11, 12. *a publican*, ch. 5:46; 11:19; 21:31, 32. Lu. 15:1; 18:11; 19:2, 3.

**18** ch. 16:19. Jno. 20:23. Ac. 15:23–31. 1 Co. 5:4, 5. 2 Co. 2:10. Re. 3:7, 8.

**19** *That if*, ch. 5:24; 21:22. Mar. 11:24. Jno. 15:7, 16. Ac. 1:14; 2:1, 2; 4:24–31; 6:4; 12:5. Ep. 6:18–20. Phi. 1:19. Ja. 5:14–16. 1 Jno. 3:22; 5:14–16. Re. 11:4–6. *it shall*, Jno. 14:13, 14; 16:23.

**20** *inn*, Ge. 49:10. Jno. 20:19, 26. 1 Co. 5:4. 1 Th. 1:1. Phile. 2. *there*, ch. 28:20. Ex. 20:24. Zec. 2:5. Jno. 8:58. Re. 1:11–13; 2:1; 21:3.

**21** *till*, ver. 15. Lu. 17:3, 4.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

15 “If your brother sins against you, go, show him his fault between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained back your brother. 16 But if he doesn’t listen, take one or two more with you, that at the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the assembly. If he refuses to hear the assembly also, let him be to you as a Gentile or a tax collector. 18 Most certainly I tell you, whatever things you bind on earth will have been bound in heaven, and whatever things you release on earth will have been released in heaven. 19 Again, assuredly I tell you, that if two of you will agree on earth concerning anything that they will ask, it will be done for them by my Father who is in heaven. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there I am in the middle of them.”

21 Then Peter came and said to him, “Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Until seven times?”

<sup>22</sup> λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐ λέγω σοι ἕως ἐπτάκις ἀλλὰ ἕως ἑβδομηκοντάκις ἐπτά.

<sup>23</sup> Διὰ τοῦτο ὁμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ ὃς ἠθέλησεν συνᾶραι λόγον μετὰ τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ· <sup>24</sup> ἀρξαμένου δὲ αὐτοῦ συναίρειν προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ εἷς ὀφειλέτης μυρίων ταλάντων. <sup>25</sup> μὴ ἔχοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος πρᾶθῃναι καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ τὰ τέκνα καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει καὶ ἀποδοθῆναι. <sup>26</sup> πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δοῦλος προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων· Μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα ἀποδώσω σοι. <sup>27</sup> σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἀπέλυσεν αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφῆκεν αὐτῷ. <sup>28</sup> ἐξελθὼν δὲ ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος εὑρεν ἓνα τῶν συνδούλων αὐτοῦ ὃς ὤφειλεν αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν δηνάρια, καὶ κρατήσας αὐτὸν ἐπνιγεν λέγων· Ἀπόδος εἴ τι ὀφείλεις. <sup>29</sup> πεσὼν οὖν ὁ σύνδουλος αὐτοῦ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν λέγων· Μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ ἀποδώσω σοι. <sup>30</sup> ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἤθελεν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτόν εἰς φυλακὴν ἕως οὗ ἀποδῶ τὸ ὀφειλόμενον.

## MATTHEW 18:22-30

**22** *but*. ch. 6:11, 12, 14, 15. Is. 55:7. Mi. 7:19. Mar. 11:25, 26. Ro. 12:21. Ep. 4:26, 31, 32; 5:1. Col. 3:13. 1 Ti. 2:8.

**23** *is*. ch. 3:2; 13:24, 31, 33, 44, 45, 47, 52; 25:1, 14. *which*. ch. 25:19–30. Lu. 16:1, 2; 19:12–27. Ro. 14:12. 1 Co. 4:5. 2 Co. 5:10, 11.

**24** *owed*. Lu. 7:41, 42; 13:4, marg.; 16:5, 7. *ten thousand*. *Μυριάδ* *myriad* of talents, the highest number known in Greek arithmetical notation. According to PRIDEAUX, the Roman talent was equal to 216*l*; ten thousand of which would amount to 2,160,000*l*. If the Jewish talent of silver be designed, which is estimated by the same learned writer at 450*l*, this sum amounts to 4,500,000*l*; but if the gold talent is meant, which is equal to 7200*l*, then the amount is 72,000,000*l*. This immense sum represents our *boundless* obligations to God, and our utter incapacity; as sinners infinitely indebted to Divine justice, of paying one mite out of the talent. 1 Ch. 29:7. Ezr. 9:6. Ps. 38:4; 40:12; 130:3, 4. *talents*. 'A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187*l*. 10*s*.'

**25** *commanded*. I.e. 25:39. 2 Ki. 4:1. Ne. 5:5, 8. Is. 50:1.

**26** *worshipped him*. *or*, besought him. *have*. ver. 29. Lu. 7:43. Ro. 10:3.

**27** *moved*. Ju. 10:16. Ne. 9:17. Ps. 78:38; 86:5, 15; 145:8. Ho. 11:8.

**28** *an hundred*. Rather, 'a hundred denarii,' as our *penny* does not convey one *seventh* of the meaning. This would amount to about 3*l*. 2*s*. 6*d*. English; which was not one six hundred thousandth part of the 10,000 talents, even calculating them as Roman talents. *pence*. 'The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.' ch. 20:2. *and took*. De. 15:2. Ne. 5:7, 10, 11; 10:31. Is. 58:3. Eze. 45:9.

**29** *Have*. ver. 26; ch. 6:12. Phile. 18, 19.

**30** *but*. 1 Ki. 21:27–29; 22:27.

**31** *they*. Ps. 119:136, 158. Je. 9:1. Mar. 3:5. Lu. 19:41. Ro. 9:1–3; 12:15. 2 Co. 11:21. He. 13:3. *and came*. Ge. 37:2. Lu. 14:21. He. 13:17.

22 Jesus said to him, “I don’t tell you until seven times, but, until seventy times seven. 23 Therefore the Kingdom of Heaven is like a certain king, who wanted to reconcile accounts with his servants. 24 When he had begun to reconcile, one was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents. 25 But because he couldn’t pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, with his wife, his children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 The servant therefore fell down and knelt before him, saying, ‘Lord, have patience with me, and I will repay you all!’ 27 The lord of that servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt.

28 “But that servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, who owed him one hundred denarii, and he grabbed him, and took him by the throat, saying, ‘Pay me what you owe!’

29 “So his fellow servant fell down at his feet and begged him, saying, ‘Have patience with me, and I will repay you!’ 30 He would not, but went and cast him into prison, until he should pay back that which was due.

MATTHEW 18:31-19:4

<sup>31</sup> ἰδόντες οὖν οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτοῦ τὰ  
γενόμενα ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα, καὶ ἐλθόντες  
διεσάφησαν τῷ κυρίῳ ἐαυτῶν πάντα τὰ  
γενόμενα. <sup>32</sup> τότε προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὸν ὁ  
κύριος αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ· Δοῦλε πονηρέ,  
πᾶσαν τὴν ὀφειλὴν ἐκείνην ἀφῆκά σοι, ἐπεὶ  
παρεκάλεσάς με· <sup>33</sup> οὐκ ἔδει καὶ σὲ ἐλεῆσαι  
τὸν σύνδουλόν σου, ὥς καγὼ σὲ ἠλέησα· <sup>34</sup>  
καὶ ὀργισθεὶς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν  
αὐτὸν τοῖς βασανισταῖς ἕως οὗ ἀποδοῖ πᾶν τὸ  
ὀφειλόμενον. <sup>35</sup> Οὕτως καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ  
οὐράνιος ποιήσει ὑμῖν ἐὰν μὴ ἀφῆτε ἕκαστος  
τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν.

<sup>19.1</sup> Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
τοὺς λόγους τούτους, μετῆρεν ἀπὸ τῆς  
Γαλιλαίας καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὅρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας  
πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. <sup>2</sup> καὶ ἠκολούθησαν  
αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς  
ἐκεῖ.

<sup>3</sup> Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ Φαρισαῖοι  
πειράζοντες αὐτὸν καὶ λέγοντες· Εἰ ἔξεστιν  
ἀνθρώπῳ ἀπολῦσαι τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ κατὰ  
πᾶσαν αἰτίαν; <sup>4</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐκ  
ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι ὁ κτίσας ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἄρσεν καὶ  
θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτοὺς

## MATTHEW 18:31-19:4

**32** *O thou*, ch. 25:26. Lu. 19:22. Ro. 3:19.

**33** *even*, ch. 5:44, 45. Lu. 6:35, 36. Ep. 4:32; 5:1, 2. Col. 3:13.

**34** *and delivered*, ch. 5:25, 26. Lu. 12:58, 59. 2 Th. 1:8, 9. Re. 14:10, 11.

**35** *do*, ch. 6:12, 14, 15; 7:1, 2. Pr. 21:13. Mar. 11:26. Lu. 6:37, 38. Ja. 2:13. *from*, Pr. 21:2. Je. 5:10. Zec. 7:12. Lu. 16:15. Ja. 3:14; 4:8. Re. 2:23.

*Christ heals the sick, 1, 2; answers the Pharisees concerning divorce, 3-9; shows when marriage is necessary, 10-12; receives little children, 13-15; instructs the young man how to attain eternal life, 16-19; and how to be perfect, 20-22; tells his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God, 23-26; and promises reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him, 27-30.*

**1** *that when*, Mar. 10:1. Jno. 10:40. *he departed*. This was our Lord's final departure from Galilee, previous to his crucifixion; but he appears to have taken in a large compass in his journey, and passed through the districts east of Jordan. Some learned men, however, are of opinion, that instead of 'beyond Jordan,' we should render, 'by the side of Jordan,' as *παρὰν*, especially with a genitive, sometimes signifies.

**2** ch. 4:23-25; 9:35, 36; 12:15; 14:35, 36; 15:30, 31. Mar. 6:55, 56.

**3** *tempting*, ch. 16:1; 22:16-18, 35. Mar. 10:2; 12:13, 15. Lu. 11:53, 54. Jno. 8:6. He. 3:9. *Is it*, ch. 5:31, 32. Mal. 2:14-16.

**4** *Have*, ch. 12:3; 21:6, 42; 22:31. Mar. 2:25; 12:10, 26. Lu. 6:3; 10:26. *that*, Ge. 1:27; 5:2. Mal. 2:15.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were exceedingly sorry, and came and told their lord all that was done. 32 Then his lord called him in, and said to him, 'You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt, because you begged me. 33 Shouldn't you also have had mercy on your fellow servant, even as I had mercy on you?' 34 His lord was angry, and delivered him to the tormentors, until he should pay all that was due to him. 35 So my heavenly Father will also do to you, if you don't each forgive your brother from your hearts for his misdeeds."

## 19

When Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judea beyond the Jordan. 2 Great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there. 3 Pharisees came to him, testing him, and saying, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason?"

4 He answered, "Haven't you read that he who made them from the beginning made them male and female,

<sup>5</sup> καὶ εἶπεν· Ἔνεκα τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ κολληθήσεται τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν; <sup>6</sup> ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶν δύο ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία. ὃ οὖν ὁ θεὸς συνέζευξεν ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω. <sup>7</sup> λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Τί οὖν Μωϋσῆς ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι βιβλίον ἀποστασίου καὶ ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν; <sup>8</sup> λέγει αὐτοῖς ὅτι Μωϋσῆς πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἐπέτρεψεν ὑμῖν ἀπολῦσαι τὰς γυναῖκας ὑμῶν, ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτως. <sup>9</sup> λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ μὴ ἐπὶ πορνείᾳ καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην μοιχᾶται καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσας μοιχᾶται.

<sup>10</sup> Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· Εἰ οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ αἰτία τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μετὰ τῆς γυναικός, οὐ συμφέρει γαμῆσαι. <sup>11</sup> ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ πάντες χωροῦσι τὸν λόγον τοῦτον ἀλλ' οἷς δέδοται. <sup>12</sup> εἰσὶν γὰρ εὐνοῦχοι οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς ἐγεννήθησαν οὕτως, καὶ εἰσὶν εὐνοῦχοι οἵτινες εὐνουχίσθησαν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ εἰσὶν εὐνοῦχοι οἵτινες εὐνούχισαν ἑαυτοὺς διὰ τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὁ δυνάμενος χωρεῖν χωρεῖτω.

## MATTHEW 19:5-12

**5** *said*. Ge. 2:21–24. Ps. 45:10. Mar. 10:5–9. Ep. 5:31. *clauve*. Προσσελλήθησεν, 'shall be cemented to his wife,' as the Hebrew *danak* implies; a beautiful metaphor, forcibly intimating that nothing but death can separate them. Ge. 34:3. De. 4:4; 10:20; 11:22. 1 Sa. 18:1. 2 Sa. 1:26. 1 Ki. 11:2. Ps. 63:8. Ro. 12:9. *and they*. 1 Co. 6:16; 7:2, 4.

**6** *God*. Pr. 2:17. Mal. 2:14. Mar. 10:9. Ro. 7:2. 1 Co. 7:10–14. Ep. 5:28. He. 13:4. *hath*. Συνεζυγέειν, 'hath yoked together,' as oxen in the plough, where each must pull equally in order to bring it on. Among the ancients, they put a *yoke* upon the necks of a new married couple, or *chains* on their arms, to shew that they were to be one, closely united, and pulling equally together in all the concerns of life.

**7** *W/ly*. ch. 5:31. De. 24:1–4. Is. 50:1. Je. 3:8. Mar. 10:4. *and to*. ch. 1:19. Mal. 2:16.

**8** *because*. Ps. 95:8. Zec. 7:12. Mal. 2:13, 14. Mar. 10:5. *suffered*. ch. 3:15; 8:31. 1 Co. 7:6. *but*. Ge. 2:24; 7:7. Je. 6:16.

**9** *Whoever*. ch. 5:32. Mar. 10:11, 12. Lu. 16:18. 1 Co. 7:10–13, 39. *except*. 2 Ch. 21:11. Je. 3:8. Eze. 16:8, 15, 29. 1 Co. 5:1. *doth*. Ge. 12:18, 19; 20:3. Je. 3:1, Ro. 7:2, 3. 1 Co. 7:4, 11, 39.

**10** Ge. 2:18. Pr. 5:15–19; 18:22; 19:13, 14; 21:9, 19. 1 Co. 7:1, 2, 8, 26–28, 32–35, 39, 40. 1 Ti. 4:3; 5:11–15.

**11** 1 Co. 7:2, 7, 9, 17, 35.

**12** *which were made*. Is. 39:7; 56:3, 4. *which have*. 1 Co. 7:32–38; 9:5, 15.

5 and said, 'For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother, and shall be joined to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh?'

6 So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, don't let man tear apart."

7 They asked him, "Why then did Moses command us to give her a certificate of divorce, and divorce her?"

8 He said to them, "Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, allowed you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it has not been so. 9 I tell you that whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery; and he who marries her when she is divorced commits adultery."

10 His disciples said to him, "If this is the case of the man with his wife, it is not expedient to marry."

11 But he said to them, "Not all men can receive this saying, but those to whom it is given. 12 For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men; and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the Kingdom of Heaven's sake. He who is able to receive it, let him receive it."

<sup>13</sup> Τότε προσηνέχθησαν αὐτῷ παιδιά ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῇ αὐτοῖς καὶ προσεύξεται· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς. <sup>14</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἄφετε τὰ παιδιά καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτὰ ἐλθεῖν πρός με, τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. <sup>15</sup> καὶ ἐπιθείς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς ἐπορεύθη ἐκεῖθεν.

<sup>16</sup> Καὶ ἰδοὺ εἷς προσελθὼν αὐτῷ εἶπεν· Διδάσκαλε, τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω ἵνα σχῶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον; <sup>17</sup> ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τί με ἐρωτᾷς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ; εἷς ἐστὶν ὁ ἀγαθός· εἰ δὲ θέλεις εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, τήρησον τὰς ἐντολάς. <sup>18</sup> λέγει αὐτῷ· Ποίας; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Τὸ Οὐ φονεύσεις, Οὐ μοιχεύσεις, Οὐ κλέψεις, Οὐ ψευδομαρτυρήσεις, <sup>19</sup> Τίμα τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. <sup>20</sup> λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος· Πάντα ταῦτα ἐφύλαξα· τί ἔτι ὑστερῶ;



## MATTHEW 19:13-20

**13** *brought*. ch. 18:2-5. Ge. 48:1, 9-20. 1 Sa. 1:24. Ps. 115:14, 15. Je. 32:39. Mar. 10:13. Lu. 18:15. Ac. 2:39. 1 Co. 7:14. *and the*. ch. 16:22; 20:31. Lu. 9:49, 50, 54, 55.

**14** *Suffer*. Ge. 17:7, 8, 24-26; 21:4. Ju. 13:7. 1 Sa. 1:11, 22, 24; 2:18. Mar. 10:14. Lu. 18:16, etc. *for*. ch. 11:25; 18:3. 1 Co. 14:20. 1 Pe. 2:1, 2.

**15** Is. 40:11. Mar. 10:16. 1 Co. 7:14. 2 Ti. 3:15.

**16** *one*. Mar. 10:17. Lu. 18:18. *what*. Lu. 10:25. Jno. 6:27-29. Ac. 16:30. *eternal*. ch. 25:46. Da. 12:2. Jno. 3:15; 4:14; 5:39; 6:47, 68; 10:28; 12:25; 17:2, 3. Ro. 2:7; 5:21; 6:22, 23. 1 Ti. 1:16; 6:12, 19. Tit. 1:2; 3:7; 1 Jno. 1:2; 2:25; 5:11-13, 20. Jude 21.

**17** *there*. 1 Sa. 2:2. Ps. 52:1; 145:7-9. Ja. 1:17. 1 Jno. 4:8-10, 16. *but*. Le. 18:5. Eze. 20:11, 12. Lu. 10:26-28. Ro. 10:5. Ga. 3:11-13.

**18** *Which*. Ga. 3:10. Ja. 2:10, 11. *Thou shalt do*. ch. 5:21-28. Ex. 20:12-17. De. 5:16-21. Mar. 10:19. Lu. 18:20. Ro. 13:8-10.

**19** *Honour*. ch. 15:4-6. Le. 19:3. Pr. 30:17. Ep. 6:1, 2. *Thou*. ch. 22:39. Le. 19:18. Lu. 10:27. Ro. 13:9. Ga. 5:14. Ja. 2:8.

**20** *All*. Mar. 10:20. Lu. 15:7, 29; 18:11, 12, 21. Jno. 8:7. Ro. 3:19-23; 7:9. Ga. 3:24. Phi. 3:6. *what*. Mar. 10:21. Lu. 18:22.

13 Then little children were brought to him, that he should lay his hands on them and pray; and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But Jesus said, "Allow the little children, and don't forbid them to come to me; for the Kingdom of Heaven belongs to ones like these." 15 He laid his hands on them, and departed from there.

16 Behold, one came to him and said, "Good teacher, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?"

17 He said to him, "Why do you call me good? No one is good but one, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments."

18 He said to him, "Which ones?" Jesus said, "'You shall not murder.' 'You shall not commit adultery.' 'You shall not steal.' 'You shall not offer false testimony.' 19 'Honor your father and your mother.' And, 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' "

20 The young man said to him, "All these things I have observed from my youth. What do I still lack?"

<sup>21</sup> ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ θέλεις τέλειος εἶναι, ὕπαγε πώλησόν σου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα καὶ δός πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. <sup>22</sup> ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ νεανίσκος τὸν λόγον ἀπῆλθεν λυπούμενος, ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά.

<sup>23</sup> Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πλούσιος δυσκόλως εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν· <sup>24</sup> πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ τρυπήματος ῥαφίδος εἰσελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>25</sup> ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο σφόδρα λέγοντες· Τίς ἄρα δύναται σωθῆναι; <sup>26</sup> ἐμβλέψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατόν ἐστιν, παρὰ δὲ θεῷ πάντα δυνατά.

<sup>27</sup> Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι· τί ἄρα ἔσται ἡμῖν; <sup>28</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι ἐν τῇ παλιγγενεσίᾳ, ὅταν καθίσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθήσεσθε καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ.

## MATTHEW 19:21-28

**21** *If*, ch. 5:19, 20, 48. Ge. 6:9; 17:1. Job 1:1. Ps. 37:37. Lu. 6:40. Phi. 3:12–15. *go*, ch. 6:19, 20. Mar. 10:21. Lu. 12:33; 14:33; 16:9; 18:22. Ac. 2:45; 4:32–35. 1 Ti. 6:17–19. He. 10:34. *come*, ver. 28; ch. 4:19; 8:22; 9:9; 16:24. Mar. 2:14; 8:34; 10:21. Lu. 5:27; 9:23; 18:22. Jno. 10:27; 12:26.

**22** *he went*, ch. 13:22; 14:9. Ju. 18:23, 24. Da. 6:14–17. Mar. 6:26; 10:22. Lu. 18:23. Jno. 19:12–16. *for*, ch. 6:24; 16:26. Ps. 17:14. Eze. 33:31. Ep. 5:5. Col. 3:5.

**23** *That*, ch. 13:22. De. 6:10–12; 8:10–18. Job 31:24, 25. Ps. 49:6, 7, 16–19. Pr. 11:28; 30:8, 9. Mar. 10:23. Lu. 12:15–21; 16:13, 14, 19–28; 18:24. 1 Co. 1:26. 1 Ti. 6:9, 10. Ja. 1:9–11; 2:6; 5:1–4. *enter*, ch. 5:20; 18:3; 21:31. Jno. 3:3, 5. Ac. 14:22.

**24** *It*, So in the *Koran*, “The impious, who in his arrogance shall accuse our doctrine of falsity, shall find the gates of heaven shut; nor shall he enter *till a camel shall pass through the eye of a needle*. It was a common mode of expression among the Jews to declare any thing that was rare or difficult. ver. 26; ch. 23:24. Je. 13:23. Mar. 10:24, 25. Lu. 18:25. Jno. 5:44.

**25** *Who*, ch. 24:22. Mar. 13:20. Lu. 13:23, 24. Ro. 10:13; 11:5–7.

**26** *but*, Ge. 18:14. Nu. 11:23. Job 42:2. Ps. 3:8; 62:11. Je. 32:27. Zec. 8:6. Mar. 10:27. Lu. 1:37; 18:27.

**27** *we have forsaken*, ch. 4:20–22; 9:9. De. 33:9. Mar. 1:17–20; 2:14; 10:28. Lu. 5:11, 27, 28; 14:33; 18:28. Phi. 3:8. *what*, on. 20:10–12. Lu. 15:29. 1 Co. 1:29; 4:7.

**28** *in the regeneration*, Is. 65:17; 66:22. Ac. 3:21. 2 Pe. 3:13. Re. 21:5. *when*, ch. 16:27; 25:31. 2 Th. 1:7–10. Re. 20:11–15. *ye also*, ch. 20:21. Lu. 22:28–30. 1 Co. 6:2, 3. 2 Ti. 2:12. Re. 2:26, 27; 3:21. *the twelve*, Ex. 15:27; 24:4; 28:21. Le. 24:5. Jos. 3:12. 1 Ki. 18:31. Ezr. 6:17. Re. 7:4; 12:1; 21:12–14; 22:2.

21 Jesus said to him, “If you want to be perfect, go, sell what you have, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me.”<sup>22</sup> But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sad, for he was one who had great possessions. <sup>23</sup> Jesus said to his disciples, “Most certainly I say to you, a rich man will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven with difficulty.<sup>24</sup> Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through a needle’s eye, than for a rich man to enter into God’s Kingdom.”

<sup>25</sup> When the disciples heard it, they were exceedingly astonished, saying, “Who then can be saved?”

<sup>26</sup> Looking at them, Jesus said, “With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.”

<sup>27</sup> Then Peter answered, “Behold, we have left everything, and followed you. What then will we have?”

<sup>28</sup> Jesus said to them, “Most certainly I tell you that you who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of Man will sit on the throne of his glory, you also will sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

<sup>29</sup> καὶ πᾶς ὅστις ἀφῆκεν οἰκίας ἢ ἀδελφοὺς ἢ ἀδελφὰς ἢ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ἢ γυναῖκα ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου, ἑκατονταπλασίονα λήμψεται καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει. <sup>30</sup> πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

<sup>20.1</sup> Ὁμοία γάρ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ ὅστις ἐξῆλθεν ἅμα πρωτὶ μισθώσασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. <sup>2</sup> συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν ἐκ δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. <sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐξελθὼν περὶ τρίτην ὥραν εἶδεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ ἀργούς· <sup>4</sup> καὶ ἐκείνοις εἶπεν· Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον δώσω ὑμῖν· <sup>5</sup> οἱ δὲ ἀπῆλθον. πάλιν ἐξελθὼν περὶ ἕκτην καὶ ἐνάτην ὥραν ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως. <sup>6</sup> περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐνδεκάτην ἐξελθὼν εὗρεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί ὧδε ἐστήκατε ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἀργοί;

## MATTHEW 19:29-20:6

**29** *every*, ch. 16:25. Mar. 10:29, 30. Lu. 18:29, 30. 1 Co. 2:9. *or brethren*, ch. 8:21, 22; 10:37, 38. Lu. 14:26. 2 Co. 5:16. Phi. 3:8. *my*, ch. 5:11; 10:22. Lu. 6:22. Jno. 15:19. Ac. 9:16. 1 Pe. 4:14. 3 Jno. 7. *an*, ch. 13:8, 23. *inherit*, ver. 16; ch. 25:34, 46.

**30** ch. 8:11, 12; 20:16; 21:31, 32. Mar. 10:31. Lu. 7:29, 30; 13:30; 18:13, 14. Ro. 5:20, 21; 9:30–33. Ga. 5:7. He. 4:1.

*Christ, by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, shows that God is debtor unto no man, 1–16; foretells his passion, 17–19; by answering the mother of Zebedee's children, teaches his disciples to be lowly, 20–28; and gives two blind men their sight, 29–34.*

**1** *the kingdom*. This parable was intended to illustrate the equity of God's dealings, even when 'the first are placed last, and the last first.' ch. 3:2; 13:24, 31, 33, 44, 45, 47; 22:2; 25:1, 14. *a man*, ch. 9:37, 38; 21:33–43. Ca. 8:11, 12. Is. 5:1, 2. Jno. 15:1. *early*, ch. 23:37. Ca. 8:11, 12. Je. 25:3, 4. *labourers*, Mar. 13:34. 1 Co. 15:58. He. 13:21. 2 Pe. 1:5–10.

**2** *he had*, ver. 13. Ex. 19:5, 6. De. 5:27–30. *a penny*. 'The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny,' ch. 18:28; 22:19, margins. Lu. 10:35. Re. 6:6. *he sent*, 1 Sa. 2:18, 26; 3:1, 21; 16:11, 12. 1 Ki. 3:6–11; 18:12. 2 Ch. 34:3. Ec. 12:1. Lu. 1:15. 2 Ti. 3:15.

**3** *the third*, Mar. 15:25. Ac. 2:15. *standing*, ver. 6, 7; ch. 11:16, 17. Pr. 19:15. Eze. 16:49. Ac. 17:17–21. 1 Ti. 5:13. He. 6:12.

**4** *Go*, ch. 9:9; 21:23–31. Lu. 19:7–10. Ro. 6:16–22. 1 Co. 6:11. 1 Ti. 1:12, 13. Tit. 3:8. 1 Pe. 1:13; 4:2, 3. *and whatsoever*, Col. 4:1.

**5** *sixth*, ch. 27:45. Mar. 15:33, 34. Lu. 23:44–46. Jno. 1:39; 4:6; 11:9. Ac. 3:1; 10:3, 9. *and did*, Ge. 12:1–4. Jos. 24:2, 3. 2 Ch. 33:12–19. He. 11:24–26.

**6** *the eleventh*, Ec. 9:10. Lu. 23:40–43. Jno. 9:4. *Why*, Pr. 19:15. Eze. 16:49. Ac. 17:21. He. 6:12.

29 Everyone who has left houses, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, will receive one hundred times, and will inherit eternal life. 30 But many will be last who are first; and first who are last.

## 20

“For the Kingdom of Heaven is like a man who was the master of a household, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. 2 When he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3 He went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace. 4 He said to them, ‘You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.’ So they went their way. 5 Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise. 6 About the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle. He said to them, ‘Why do you stand here all day idle?’

<sup>7</sup> λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἡμᾶς  
ἐμισθώσατο. λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς  
εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα. <sup>8</sup> ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης λέγει  
ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ αὐτοῦ·  
Κάλεσον τοὺς ἐργάτας καὶ ἀπόδος αὐτοῖς τὸν  
μισθὸν ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων ἕως τῶν  
πρώτων. <sup>9</sup> καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ περὶ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην  
ὥραν ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνάριον. <sup>10</sup> καὶ ἐλθόντες  
οἱ πρῶτοι ἐνόμισαν ὅτι πλεῖον λήμψονται·  
καὶ ἔλαβον τὸ ἀνὰ δηνάριον καὶ αὐτοί. <sup>11</sup>  
λαβόντες δὲ ἐγόγγυζον κατὰ τοῦ  
οἰκοδεσπότου <sup>12</sup> λέγοντες· Οὗτοι οἱ ἔσχατοι  
μίαν ὥραν ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσους αὐτοὺς ἡμῖν  
ἐποίησας τοῖς βαστάσασι τὸ βάρος τῆς  
ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα. <sup>13</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς  
ἐνὶ αὐτῶν εἶπεν· Ἐταῖρε, οὐκ ἀδικῶ σε· οὐχὶ  
δηναρίου συνεφώνησάς μοι; <sup>14</sup> ἄρον τὸ σὸν  
καὶ ὕπαγε· θέλω δὲ τοῦτῳ τῷ ἐσχάτῳ δοῦναι  
ὥς καὶ σοί· <sup>15</sup> οὐκ ἔξεστίν μοι ὃ θέλω ποιῆσαι  
ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; ἢ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρός  
ἐστιν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθός εἰμι;

## MATTHEW 20:7-15

**7** *Because.* Ac. 4:16; 17:30, 31. Ro. 10:14–17; 16:25. Ep. 2:11, 12; 3:5, 6. Col. 1:26. Ga. ch. 22:9, 10. Ec. 9:10. Lu. 14:21–23. Jno. 9:4. *and.* Ep. 6:8. He. 6:10.

**8** *when.* ch. 13:39, 40; 25:19, 31. Ro. 2:6–10. 2 Co. 5:10. He. 9:28. Re. 20:11, 12. *unto.* Ge. 15:2; 39:4–6; 43:19. Lu. 10:7; 12:42; 16:1, 2. 1 Co. 4:1, 2. Tit. 1:7. 1 Pe. 4:10.

**9** *they received.* ver. 2, 6, 7. Lu. 23:40–43. Ro. 4:3–6; 5:20, 21. Ep. 1:6–8; 2:8–10. 1 Ti. 1:14–16.

**11** *they murmured.* Lu. 5:30; 15:2, 28–30; 19:7. Ac. 11:2, 3; 13:45; 22:21, 22. 1 Th. 2:16. Jude 16.

**12** *wrought but one hour, or, continued one hour only, equal.* Lu. 14:10, 11. Ro. 3:22–24, 30. Ep. 3:6. *borne.* Is. 58:2, 3. Zec. 7:3–5. Mal. 1:13; 3:14. Lu. 15, 29, 30; 18:11, 12. Ro. 3:27; 9:30–32; 10:1–3; 11:5, 6. 1 Co. 4:11. 2 Co. 11:23–28.

**13** *Friend.* ch. 22:12; 26:50. *I do.* Ge. 18:25. Job 34:8–12, 17, 18; 35:2; 40:8. Ro. 9:14, 15, 20.

**14** *thine.* ch. 6:2, 6, 16. 2 Ki. 10:16, 30, 31. Eze. 29:18–20. Lu. 15:31; 16:25. Ro. 3:4, 19. *I will.* Jno. 17:2.

**15** *it.* ch. 11:25. Ex. 33:19. De. 7:6–8. 1 Ch. 28:4, 5. Je. 27:5–7. Jno. 17:2. Ro. 9:15–24; 11:5, 6. 1 Co. 4:7. Ep. 1:11; 2:1, 5. Ja. 1:18. *Is thine.* ch. 6:23. De. 15:9; 28:54. Pr. 23:6; 28:22. Mar. 7:22. Ja. 5:9. *because.* Jon. 4:1–4. Ac. 13:45.

7 “They said to him, ‘Because no one has hired us.’

“He said to them, ‘You also go into the vineyard, and you will receive whatever is right.’ 8 When evening had come, the lord of the vineyard said to his manager, ‘Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning from the last to the first.’

9 “When those who were hired at about the eleventh hour came, they each received a denarius. 10 When the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise each received a denarius. 11 When they received it, they murmured against the master of the household, 12 saying, ‘These last have spent one hour, and you have made them equal to us, who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat!’

13 “But he answered one of them, ‘Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Didn’t you agree with me for a denarius? 14 Take that which is yours, and go your way. It is my desire to give to this last just as much as to you. 15 Isn’t it lawful for me to do what I want to with what I own? Or is your eye evil, because I am good?’

<sup>16</sup> οὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι. <sup>17</sup> Καὶ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα παρέλαβεν τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν, καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς. <sup>18</sup> Ἴδου ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, <sup>19</sup> καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι καὶ μαστιγῶσαι καὶ σταυρῶσαι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθήσεται. <sup>20</sup> Τότε προσήλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῆς προσκυνοῦσα καὶ αἰτοῦσά τι παρ' αὐτοῦ. <sup>21</sup> ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Τί θέλεις; λέγει αὐτῷ· Εἰπὲ ἵνα καθίσωσιν οὗτοι οἱ δύο υἱοί μου εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου καὶ εἷς ἐξ ἐκωνύμων σου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. <sup>22</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Οὐκ οἶδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε· δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Δυνάμεθα.



## MATTHEW 20:16-22

**16** *the last*. ch. 8:11, 12; 19:30; 21:31. Mar. 10:31. Lu. 7:47; 13:28–30; 15:7; 17:17, 18. Jno. 12:19–22. Ro. 5:20; 9:30. *for*. ch. 7:13; 22:14. Lu. 14:24. Ro. 8:30. 1 Th. 2:13. 2 Th. 2:13, 14. Ja. 1:23–25.

**17** *Jesus*. Mar. 10:32–34. Lu. 18:31–34. Jno. 12:12. *took*. ch. 13:11; 16:13. Ge. 18:17. Jno. 15:15. Ac. 10:41.

**18** *and the*. ch. 16:21; 17:22, 23; 26:2. Ps. 2:1–3; 22:1, etc.; 69:1, etc. Is. ch. 53. Da. 9:24–27. Ac. 2:23; 4:27, 28. *they*. ch. 26:66; 27:1. Mar. 14:64, 65. Lu. 22:71.

**19** *shall deliver*. ch. 27:2, etc. Mar. 15:1, 16, etc. Lu. 23:1, etc. Jno. 18:28, etc. Ac. 8:13–16. 1 Co. 15:3–7. *to mock*. ch. 26:67, 68; 27:27–31. Ps. 22:7, 8; 35:16. Is. 53:3. Mar. 14:65; 15:16–20, 29–31. Lu. 23:11. Jno. 19:1–4. *the third*. ch. 12:40; 16:21. Is. 26:19. Ho. 6:2. Lu. 24:46. 1 Co. 15:4.

**20** *came*. Mar. 10:35. *the mother*. ch. 4:21; 27:56. Mar. 15:40, Salome. *worshipping*. ch. 2:11; 8:2; 14:33; 15:25; 28:17.

**21** *What*. ver. 32. 1 Ki. 3:5. Es. 5:3. Mar. 6:22; 10:36, 51. Lu. 18:41. Jno. 15:7. *Grant*. ch. 18:1; 19:28. Je. 45:5. Mar. 10:37. Lu. 22:24. Ro. 12:10. Phil. 2, 3. *the one*. 1 Ki. 2:19. Ps. 45:9; 110:1. Mar. 16:19. Ro. 8:34. Col. 3:1. *in thy*. Lu. 17:20, 21; 19:11. Ac. 1:6.

**22** *Ye know not*. Mar. 10:38. Ro. 8:26. Ja. 4:3. *the cup*. ch. 26:39, 42. Ps. 75:3. Je. 25:15, etc. Mar. 14:36. Lu. 22:42. Jno. 18:11. *baptized with the*. Mar. 10:39. Lu. 12:50. *We*. ch. 26:35, 56. Pr. 16:18.

16 So the last will be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few are chosen.”

17 As Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples aside, and on the way he said to them, 18 “Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn him to death, 19 and will hand him over to the Gentiles to mock, to scourge, and to crucify; and the third day he will be raised up.”

20 Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to him with her sons, kneeling and asking a certain thing of him. 21 He said to her, “What do you want?”

She said to him, “Command that these, my two sons, may sit, one on your right hand, and one on your left hand, in your Kingdom.”

22 But Jesus answered, “You don’t know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?”

They said to him, “We are able.”

<sup>23</sup> λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν μου πίεσθε, τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου. <sup>24</sup> Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἠγανάκτησαν περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν. <sup>25</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· Οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. <sup>26</sup> οὐχ οὕτως ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἂν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν μέγας γενέσθαι ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος, <sup>27</sup> καὶ ὅς ἂν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρῶτος ἔσται ὑμῶν δοῦλος· <sup>28</sup> ὥσπερ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθεν διακονηθῆναι ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν. <sup>29</sup> Καὶ ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Ἱεριχὼ ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς. <sup>30</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ἰησοῦς παράγει, ἔκραξαν λέγοντες· Κύριε, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, υἱὸς Δαβὶδ. <sup>31</sup> ὁ δὲ ὄχλος ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα σιωπήσωσιν· οἱ δὲ μεῖζον ἔκραξαν λέγοντες· Κύριε, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, υἱὸς Δαβὶδ.

## MATTHEW 20:23-31

**23** *Ye*. Ac. 12:2. Ro. 8:17. 2 Co. 1:7. Col. 1:24. 2 Ti. 2:11, 12. Re. 1:9. *to sit*. Rather, 'to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, except to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.' *for*. ch. 25:34. Mar. 10:40. 1 Co. 2:9. He. 11:16.

**24** *they*. Pr. 13:10. Mar. 10:41. Lu. 22:23-25. 1 Co. 13:4. Phi. 2:3. Ja. 3:14-18; 4:1, 5, 6. 1 Pe. 5:5.

**25** *called*. ch. 11:29; 18:3, 4. Jno. 13:12-17. *the princes*. Mar. 10:42. Lu. 22:25-27. *exercise dominion*. Da. 2:12, 13, 37-45; 3:2-7, 15, 19-22; 5:19.

**26** *it*. ch. 23:8-12. Mar. 9:35; 10:43-45. Lu. 14:7-11; 18:14. Jno. 18:36. 2 Co. 1:24; 10:4-10. 1 Pe. 5:3. 3 Jno. 9, 10. Re. 13:11-17; 17:6. *minister*. ch. 25:44; 27:55. Eze. 24:13. Ac. 13:5. 2 Ti. 1:18. Phile. 13. He. 1:14. 1 Pe. 4:11.

**27** *whoever*. ch. 18:4. Mar. 9:33-35. Lu. 22:26. Ac. 20:34, 35. Ro. 1:14. 1 Co. 9:19-23. 2 Co. 4:5; 11:5, 23-27; 12:15.

**28** *came*. Lu. 22:27. Jno. 13:4-17. Phi. 2:4-8. He. 5:8. *and to*. Job 33:24. Ps. 49:7. Is. 53:5, 8, 10, 11. Da. 9:24-26. Jno. 10:15; 11:50-52. Ro. 3:24-26. Ga. 3:13. Ep. 1:7; 5:2. 1 Ti. 2:6. Tit. 2:14. He. 9:28. 1 Pe. 1:18, 19; 2:24; 3:18. Re. 1:5; 5:8, 9. *for*. ch. 26:28. Mar. 14:24. Ro. 5:15-19. He. 9:28. 1 Jno. 2:2.

**29** Mar. 10:46-52. Lu. 18:35-43.

**30** *inn*. ch. 9:27-31; 12:22; 21:14. Ps. 146:8. Is. 29:18; 35:5, 6; 42:16, 18; 59:10; 61:1, 2. Mar. 10:46. Lu. 4:18; 7:21. Jno. 9:1, etc. *Have*. ch. 12:23; 15:22; 21:9; 22:42. Ac. 2:30. Ro. 1:3, 4.

**31** *rebuked*. ch. 15:23; 19:13. *but they cried*. ch. 7:7, 8. Ge. 32:25-29. Lu. 11:8-10; 18:1, etc., 39. Col. 4:2. 1 Th. 5:17.

23 He said to them, "You will indeed drink my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with, but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it is for whom it has been prepared by my Father."

24 When the ten heard it, they were indignant with the two brothers.

25 But Jesus summoned them, and said, "You know that the rulers of the nations lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them.<sup>26</sup> It shall not be so among you, but whoever desires to become great among you shall be your servant. <sup>27</sup> Whoever desires to be first among you shall be your bondservant, <sup>28</sup> even as the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

29 As they went out from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.<sup>30</sup> Behold, two blind men sitting by the road, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, "Lord, have mercy on us, you son of David!" <sup>31</sup> The multitude rebuked them, telling them that they should be quiet, but they cried out even more, "Lord, have mercy on us, you son of David!"

<sup>32</sup> καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐφώνησεν αὐτοὺς καὶ εἶπεν· Τί θέλετε ποιήσω ὑμῖν; <sup>33</sup> λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἵνα ἀνοιγῶσιν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἡμῶν. <sup>34</sup> σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἥψατο τῶν ὀμμάτων αὐτῶν, καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψαν καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

<sup>21.1</sup> Καὶ ὅτε ἤγγισαν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ ἤλθον εἰς Βηθφαγὴ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν, τότε Ἰησοῦς ἀπέστειλεν δύο μαθητὰς <sup>2</sup> λέγων αὐτοῖς· Πορεύεσθε εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν κατέναντι ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐθέως εὐρήσετε ὄνον δεδεμένην καὶ πῶλον μετ' αὐτῆς· λύσαντες ἀγάγετέ μοι. <sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ τι, ἐρεῖτε ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτῶν χρειὰν ἔχει· εὐθὺς δὲ ἀποστελεῖ αὐτούς. <sup>4</sup> Τοῦτο δὲ γέγονεν ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος· <sup>5</sup> Εἰπατε τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών· Ἴδου ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται σοι πρᾶς καὶ ἐπιβεβηκὼς ἐπὶ ὄνον καὶ ἐπὶ πῶλον υἱὸν ὑποζυγίου. <sup>6</sup> πορευθέντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ καὶ ποιήσαντες καθὼς συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς

## MATTHEW 20:32-21:6

**32** *What*. ver. 21. Eze. 36:37. Ac. 10:29. Phi. 4:6.

**33** *Lord*. Ps. 119:18. Ep. 1:17–19.

**34** *Jesus*. ch. 9:36; 14:14; 15:32. Ps. 145:8. Lu. 7:13. Jno. 11:33–35. He. 2:17; 4:15, 16. 1 Pe. 3:8. *touched*. ch. 9:29. Mar. 7:33. Lu. 22:51. Jno. 9:6, 7. *and they*. ch. 8:15. Ps. 119:67, 71. Lu. 18:43. Ac. 26:18.

*Christ rides into Jerusalem upon an ass, 1–11; drives the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 12–16; curses the fig-tree, 17–22; puts to silence the priests and elders, 17–27, and rebukes them by the similitude of the two sons, 28–32, and the husbandmen who slew such as were sent to them, 33–46.*

**1** *when*. Mar. 11:1. Lu. 19:28. *Bethphage*. Bethphage was a village on the declivity of Mount Olivet, and somewhat nearer to Jerusalem than Bethany, *the mount*, ch. 24:3; 26:30. Zec. 14:4. Lu. 19:37; 21:37. Jno. 8:1. Ac. 1:12.

**2** ch. 26:18. Mar. 11:2, 3; 14:13–16. Lu. 19:30–32. Jno. 2:5–8.

**3** *The Lord*. 1 Ch. 29:14–16. Ps. 24:1; 50:10, 11. Hag. 2:8, 9. Jno. 3:35; 17:2. Ac. 17:25. 2 Co. 8, 9. *straightway*. 1 Sa. 10:26. 1 Ki. 17:9. Ezr. 1:1, 5; 7:27. 2 Co. 8:1, 2, 16. Ja. 1:17.

**4** *this*. ch. 1:22; 26:56. Jno. 19:36, 37. *saying*. Zec. 9:9. Jno. 12:15.

**5** *the daughter*. Ps. 9:14. Is. 12:6; 40:9; 62:11. Zep. 3:14, 15. Mar. 11:4, etc. *thy King*. ch. 2:2, 6. Ge. 49:10. Nu. 24:19. Ps. 2:6–12; 45:1, etc.; 72:1, etc.; 110:1–4. Is. 9:6, 7. Je. 23:5, 6. Eze. 34:24; 37:24. Da. 2:44, 45; 7:13, 14. Mi. 5:2. Zec. 6:12, 13. Jno. 1:49; 19:15–22. *make*. ch. 11:29; 12:19, 20. 2 Co. 10:1. Phi. 2:3–5. *sitting*. De. 17:16. Ju. 5:10; 12:14. 2 Sa. 16:2. 1 Ki. 1:33; 10:26. Ho. 1:7. Mi. 5:10, 11. Zec. 9:10.

**6** *and did*. Ge. 6:22; 12:4. Ex. 39:43; 40:16. 1 Sa. 15:11. Jno. 15:14.

32 Jesus stood still, and called them, and asked, “What do you want me to do for you?”

33 They told him, “Lord, that our eyes may be opened.”

34 Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes; and immediately their eyes received their sight, and they followed him.

## 21

When they came near to Jerusalem, and came to Bethsphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, 2 saying to them, “Go into the village that is opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Untie them, and bring them to me. 3 If anyone says anything to you, you shall say, ‘The Lord needs them,’ and immediately he will send them.”

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying, 5 “Tell the daughter of Zion, behold, your King comes to you, humble, and riding on a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a donkey.”

6 The disciples went, and did just as Jesus commanded them,

MATTHEW 21:7-14

<sup>7</sup> ἤγαγον τὴν ὄνον καὶ τὸν πῶλον, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπ' αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ ἐπεκάθισεν ἐπάνω αὐτῶν. <sup>8</sup> ὁ δὲ πλειῖστος ὄχλος ἔστρωσαν ἐαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, ἄλλοι δὲ ἔκοπτον κλάδους ἀπὸ τῶν δένδρων καὶ ἐστρώνουν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. <sup>9</sup> οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι οἱ προάγοντες αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον λέγοντες· Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαυὶδ· Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου· Ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις. <sup>10</sup> καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐσείσθη πᾶσα ἡ πόλις λέγουσα· Τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος; <sup>11</sup> οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι ἔλεγον· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ προφήτης Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἀπὸ Ναζαρεθ τῆς Γαλιλαίας. <sup>12</sup> Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ ἐξέβαλεν πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψεν καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστεράς, <sup>13</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Γέγραπται· Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται, ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ποιεῖτε σπήλαιον ληστῶν. <sup>14</sup> Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ χωλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς.

## MATTHEW 21:7-14

**7** *brought*. Mar. 11:4–8. Lu. 19:32–35. *put*. 2 Ki. 9:13.

**8** *others*. Le. 23:40. Jno. 12:13.

**9** *Hosanna*. ver. 15. Ps. 118:24–26. Mar. 11:9, 10. *Blessed*, ch. 23:39. Lu. 19:37, 38. Jno. 12:13–15. *in the highest*. Lu. 2:14.

**10** *all*. ch. 2:3. Ru. 1:19. 1 Sa. 16:4. Jno. 12:16–19. *Who*. Ca. 3:6. Is. 63:1. Lu. 5:21; 7:49; 9:9; 20:2. Jno. 2:18. Ac. 9:5.

**11** *This*. ch. 16:13, 14. De. 18:15–19. Lu. 7:16. Jno. 7:40; 9:17. Ac. 3:22, 23; 7:37. *of Nazareth*. ch. 2:23. Jno. 1:45, 40; 6:14.

**12** *went*. Mal. 3:1, 2. Mar. 11:11. *and cast*. Mar. 11:15. Lu. 19:45, 46. Jno. 2:14–17. *money-changers*. De. 14:24–26. *doves*. Le. 1:14; 5:7, 11; 12:6, 8; 14:22, 30; 15:14, 29. Lu. 2:24.

**13** *It is*. ch. 2:5. Jno. 15:25. *My*. Ps. 93:5. Is. 56:7. *ye*. Je. 7:11. Mar. 11:17. Lu. 19:46.

**14** ch. 9:35; 11:4, 5. Is. 35:5. Ac. 3:1–9; 10:38.

7 and brought the donkey and the colt, and laid their clothes on them; and he sat on them.<sup>8</sup> A very great multitude spread their clothes on the road. Others cut branches from the trees, and spread them on the road. <sup>9</sup> The multitudes who went in front of him, and those who followed, kept shouting, “Hosanna to the son of David! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!”

<sup>10</sup> When he had come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred up, saying, “Who is this?” <sup>11</sup> The multitudes said, “This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee.” <sup>12</sup> Jesus entered into the temple of God, and drove out all of those who sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the money changers’ tables and the seats of those who sold the doves. <sup>13</sup> He said to them, “It is written, ‘My house shall be called a house of prayer,’ but you have made it a den of robbers!”

<sup>14</sup> The blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

MATTHEW 21:15-21

<sup>15</sup> ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς  
τὰ θαυμάσια ἃ ἐποίησεν καὶ τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς  
κράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ λέγοντας· Ὡσαννὰ  
τῷ υἱῷ Δαβὶδ, ἠγανάκτησαν <sup>16</sup> καὶ εἶπαν  
αὐτῷ· Ἀκούεις τί οὗτοι λέγουσιν; ὁ δὲ  
Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ναί. οὐδέποτε  
ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι Ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ  
θηλαζόντων κατηρτίσω αἶνον; <sup>17</sup> καὶ  
καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως  
εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ἠϋλίσθη ἐκεῖ. <sup>18</sup> Πρωτὶ δὲ  
ἐπανάγων εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἐπείνασεν. <sup>19</sup> καὶ ἰδὼν  
συκὴν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἦλθεν ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ  
οὐδὲν εὔρεν ἐν αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ φύλλα μόνον, καὶ  
λέγει αὐτῇ· Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ καρπὸς γένηται  
εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ ἐξηράνθη παραχρῆμα ἡ  
συκῇ. <sup>20</sup> καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐθαύμασαν  
λέγοντες· Πῶς παραχρῆμα ἐξηράνθη ἡ συκῇ;  
<sup>21</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν  
λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν καὶ μὴ  
διακριθῆτε, οὐ μόνον τὸ τῆς συκῆς ποιήσετε,  
ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ εἴπητε· Ἀρθητι καὶ  
βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, γενήσεται·



## MATTHEW 21:15-21

**15** *when*. ver. 23; ch. 26:3, 59; 27:1, 20. Is. 26:11. Mar. 11:18. Lu. 19:39, 40; 20:1; 22:2, 66. Jno. 11:47-49, 57; 12:19. *Hosanna*. ver. 9; ch. 22:42. Jno. 7:42. *they were*. Jno. 4:1.

**16** *Hearst*. Lu. 19:39, 40. Jno. 11:47, 48. Ac. 4:16-18. *have*. ch. 12:3; 19:4; 22:31. Mar. 2:25. *Out*. ch. 11:25. Ps. 8:2.

**17** *he left*. ch. 16:4. Je. 6:8. Ho. 9:12. Mar. 3:7. Lu. 8:37, 38. *Bethany*. *Bethany* was a village to the east of the mount of Olives, on the road to Jericho; fifteen stadia, (Jno. 11:18) or nearly two miles, as JEROME states, from Jerusalem. This village is now small and poor, and the cultivation of the soil around it is much neglected; but it is a pleasant, romantic spot, shaded by the mount of Olives, and abounding in vines and long grass. It consists of from thirty to forty dwellings, inhabited by about 600 Mohammedans, for whose use there is a neat little mosque standing on an eminence. Here they shew the ruins of a sort of castle as the house of Lazarus, and a grotto as his tomb; and the house of Simon the leper, of Mary Magdalene and of Martha, and the identical tree which our Lord cursed, are among the monkish curiosities of the place. Mar. 11:11, 19. Lu. 10:38. Jno. 11:1, 18; 12:1-3.

**18** *in*. Mar. 11:12, 13. *he hungered*. ch. 4:2; 12:1. Lu. 4:2. He. 4:15.

**19** *a fig-tree*. *Gr*. one fig-tree. *and found*. Is. 5:4, 5. Lu. 3:9; 13:6-9. Jno. 15:2, 6. 2 Ti. 3:5. Tit. 1:16. *Let*. Mar. 11:14. Lu. 19:42-44. He. 6:7, 8. 2 Pe. 2:20-22. Re. 22:11. *the fig-tree*. Jude 12.

**20** *How*. Is. 40:6-8. Mar. 11:20, 21. Ja. 1:10, 11.

**21** *If ye have*. ch. 17:20. Mar. 11:22, 23. Lu. 17:6, 7. Ro. 4:19, 20. 1 Co. 13:2. Ja. 1:6. *Be thou removed*. ch. 8:12.

15 But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children who were crying in the temple and saying, “Hosanna to the son of David!” they were indignant, 16 and said to him, “Do you hear what these are saying?”

Jesus said to them, “Yes. Did you never read, ‘Out of the mouth of babes and nursing babies you have perfected praise?’ ”

17 He left them, and went out of the city to Bethany, and camped there. 18 Now in the morning, as he returned to the city, he was hungry. 19 Seeing a fig tree by the road, he came to it, and found nothing on it but leaves. He said to it, “Let there be no fruit from you forever!”

Immediately the fig tree withered away. 20 When the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, “How did the fig tree immediately wither away?”

21 Jesus answered them, “Most certainly I tell you, if you have faith, and don’t doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but even if you told this mountain, ‘Be taken up and cast into the sea,’ it would be done.

<sup>22</sup> καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ πιστεύοντες λήμψεσθε. <sup>23</sup> Καὶ ἐλθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν προσῆλθον αὐτῷ διδάσκοντι οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ λέγοντες· Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι ἔδωκεν τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; <sup>24</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς καὶ γὰρ λόγον ἓνα, ὃν ἐὰν εἴπητέ μοι καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐρῶ ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. <sup>25</sup> τὸ βάπτισμα τὸ Ἰωάννου πόθεν ἦν; ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες· Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν· Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν· Διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; <sup>26</sup> ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν· Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, φοβούμεθα τὸν ὄχλον, πάντες γὰρ ὡς προφήτην ἔχουσιν τὸν Ἰωάννην. <sup>27</sup> καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπαν· Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. ἔφη αὐτοῖς καὶ αὐτός· Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. <sup>28</sup> Τί δὲ ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἄνθρωπος εἶχεν τέκνα δύο. προσελθὼν τῷ πρώτῳ εἶπεν· Τέκνον, ὕπαγε σήμερον ἐργάζου ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι. <sup>29</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐ θέλω· ὕστερον δὲ μεταμεληθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν. <sup>30</sup> προσελθὼν δὲ τῷ δευτέρῳ εἶπεν ὡσαύτως· ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἐγώ, κύριε· καὶ οὐκ ἀπῆλθεν.

## MATTHEW 21:22-30

22 ch. 7:7, 11; 18:19. Mar. 11:24. Lu. 11:8-10. Jno. 14:13; 15:7; 16:24. Ja. 5:16. 1 Jno. 3:22; 5:14, 15.

23 *when*. Mar. 11:27, 28. Lu. 19:47, 48; 20:1, 2. *the chief priests*. 1 Ch. 24:1, etc. *By what*. Ex. 2:14. Ac. 4:7; 7:27.

24 *I also*. ch. 10:16. Pr. 26:4, 5. Lu. 6:9. Col. 4:6.

25 *baptism*. ch. 3:1, etc.; 11:7-15; 17:12, 13. Mar. 1:1-11; 11:27-33. Lu. 1:11-17, 67-80; 3:2-20; 7:28-35. Jno. 1:6, 15, 25-34; 3:26-36. *Why*. Lu. 20:5. Jno. 3:18; 5:33-36, 44-47; 10:25, 26; 12:37-43. 1 Jno. 3:20.

26 *we fear*. ver. 46; ch. 14:5. Is. 57:11. Mar. 11:32; 12:12. Lu. 20:6, 19; 22:2. Jno. 9:22. Ac. 5:26. *for*. Mar. 6:20. Jno. 5:35; 10:41, 42.

27 *We cannot tell*. ch. 15:14; 16:3; 23:16, etc. Is. 6:10; 28:9; 29:10-12; 42:19, 20; 56:10, 11. Je. 8:7-9. Mal. 2:6-9. Lu. 20:7, 8. Jno. 9:30, 40, 41. Ro. 1:18-22, 28. 2 Co. 4:3. 2 Th. 2:9, 10.

28 *what*. ch. 17:25; 22:17. Lu. 13:4. 1 Co. 10:15. *A certain*. Lu. 15:11-32. *Son*. ch. 20:5-7. Mar. 13:34. 1 Co. 15:58.

29 *I will not*. ver. 31; Je. 44:16. Ep. 4:17-19. *he repented*. ch. 3:2-8. 2 Ch. 33:10-19. Is. 1:16-19; 55:6, 7. Eze. 18:28-32. Da. 4:34-37. Jon. 3:2, 8-10. Lu. 15:17, 18. Ac. 26:20. 1 Co. 6:11. Ep. 2:1-13.

30 *I go*. ch. 23:3. Eze. 33:31. Ro. 2:17-25. Tit. 1:16.

22 All things, whatever you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.”

23 When he had come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him as he was teaching, and said, “By what authority do you do these things? Who gave you this authority?”

24 Jesus answered them, “I also will ask you one question, which if you tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25 The baptism of John, where was it from? From heaven or from men?”

They reasoned with themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ he will ask us, ‘Why then did you not believe him?’ 26 But if we say, ‘From men,’ we fear the multitude, for all hold John as a prophet.” 27 They answered Jesus, and said, “We don’t know.”

He also said to them, “Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things. 28 But what do you think? A man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, ‘Son, go work today in my vineyard.’ 29 He answered, ‘I will not,’ but afterward he changed his mind, and went. 30 He came to the second, and said the same thing. He answered, ‘I’m going, sir,’ but he didn’t go.

<sup>31</sup> τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποίησεν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός; λέγουσιν· Ὁ πρῶτος. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οἱ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι προάγουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>32</sup> ἦλθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ· ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰδόντες οὐδὲ μετεμελήθητε ὕστερον τοῦ πιστεῦσαι αὐτῷ. <sup>33</sup> Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἀκούσατε. Ἄνθρωπος ἦν οἰκοδεσπότης ὅστις ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα καὶ φραγμὸν αὐτῷ περιέθηκεν καὶ ὠρυξεν ἐν αὐτῷ ληνὸν καὶ ὑποκόδομησεν πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδετο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν. <sup>34</sup> ὅτε δὲ ἤγγισεν ὁ καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέστειλεν τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς λαβεῖν τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτοῦ. <sup>35</sup> καὶ λαβόντες οἱ γεωργοὶ τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ ὃν μὲν ἔδειραν, ὃν δὲ ἀπέκτειναν, ὃν δὲ ἐλιθοβόλησαν. <sup>36</sup> πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους πλείονας τῶν πρώτων, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς ὡσαύτως. <sup>37</sup> ὕστερον δὲ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ λέγων· Ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν μου. <sup>38</sup> οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόντες τὸν υἱὸν εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν καὶ σχῶμεν τὴν κληρονομίαν αὐτοῦ·

## MATTHEW 21:31-38

**31** *did.* ch. 7:21; 12:50. *Eze.* 33:11. *Lu.* 15:10. *Ac.* 17:30. 2 *Pe.* 3:9. *The first.* 2 *Sa.* 12:5-7. *Job* 15:6. *Lu.* 7:40-42; 19:22. *Ro.* 3:19. *Verily,* ch. 5:18; 6:5; 18:3. *the publicans.* ch. 9:9; 20:16. *Lu.* 7:29, 37-50; 15:1, 2; 19:9, 10. *Ro.* 5:20; 9:30-33. 1 *Ti.* 1:13-16.

**32** *came.* ch. 3:1-8. *Is.* 35:8. *Je.* 6:16. *Lu.* 3:8-13. 2 *Pe.* 2:21. *and ye believed.* ver. 25; ch. 11:18. *Lu.* 7:29, 30. *Jno.* 5:33-36. *Ac.* 13:25-29. *the publicans.* *Lu.* 7:37, etc. *repented.* *Ps.* 81:11, 12. *Zec.* 7:11, 12. *Jno.* 5:37-40. 2 *Ti.* 2:25. *He.* 3:12; 6:6-8. *Re.* 2:21.

**33** *Hear.* In this parable, in its primary sense, the householder denotes the Supreme Being; the family, the Jewish nation; the vineyard, Jerusalem; the fence, the Divine protection; the wine-press, the law and sacrificial rites; the tower, the temple; and the husbandmen, the priests and doctors of the law. ch. 13:18. 1 *Ki.* 22:19. *Is.* 1:10. *Je.* 19:3. *Ho.* 4:1. *There.* *Ps.* 80:8-16. *Ca.* 8:11, 12. *Is.* 5:1-4. *Je.* 2:21. *Mar.* 12:1. *Lu.* 20:9, etc. *Jno.* 15:1. *husbandmen.* ch. 23:2. *De.* 1:15-17; 16:18; 17:9-12; 33:8-10. *Mal.* 2:4-9. *went.* ch. 25:14, 15. *Mar.* 13:34. *Lu.* 19:12.

**34** *he sent.* 2 *Ki.* 17:13, 14, etc. 2 *Ch.* 36:15, 16. *Ne.* 9:29, 30. *Je.* 25:3-7; 35:15. *Zec.* 1:3-6; 7:9-13. *Mar.* 12:2-5. *Lu.* 20:10-19. *that.* *Ca.* 8:11, 12. *Is.* 5:4.

**35** ch. 5:12; 23:31-37. 1 *Ki.* 18:4, 13; 19:2, 10; 22:24. 2 *Ch.* 16:10; 24:21, 22; 36:15, 16. *Ne.* 9:26. *Je.* 2:30; 25:3-7; 26:21-24. *Lu.* 13:33, 34. *Ac.* 7:52. 1 *Th.* 2:15, 16. *He.* 11:36, 37. *Re.* 6:9.

**37** *last.* ch. 3:17. *Mar.* 12:6. *Lu.* 20:13. *Jno.* 1:18, 34; 3:16. 35, 36. *He.* 1:1, 2. *They.* *Is.* 5:4. *Je.* 36:3. *Zep.* 3:7.

**38** *This.* ch. 2:13-16; 26:3, 4; 27:1, 2. *Ge.* 37:18-20. *Ps.* 2:2-8. *Mar.* 12:7, 8. *Lu.* 20:14. *Jno.* 11:47-53. *Ac.* 4:27, 28; 5:24-28.

31 Which of the two did the will of his father?"

They said to him, "The first."

Jesus said to them, "Most certainly I tell you that the tax collectors and the prostitutes are entering into God's Kingdom before you. 32 For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you didn't believe him, but the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. When you saw it, you didn't even repent afterward, that you might believe him.

33 "Hear another parable. There was a man who was a master of a household, who planted a vineyard, set a hedge about it, dug a wine press in it, built a tower, leased it out to farmers, and went into another country. 34 When the season for the fruit came near, he sent his servants to the farmers, to receive his fruit. 35 The farmers took his servants, beat one, killed another, and stoned another. 36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they treated them the same way. 37 But afterward he sent to them his son, saying, 'They will respect my son.' 38 But the farmers, when they saw the son, said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let's kill him, and seize his inheritance.'

<sup>39</sup> καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. <sup>40</sup> ὅταν οὖν ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, τί ποιήσει τοῖς γεωργοῖς ἐκείνοις; <sup>41</sup> λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Κακοὺς κακῶς ἀπολέσει αὐτούς, καὶ τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἐκδώσεται ἄλλοις γεωργοῖς, οἵτινες ἀποδώσουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς καρποὺς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς αὐτῶν. <sup>42</sup> Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς· Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας· παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστιν θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; <sup>43</sup> διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀρθήσεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ δοθήσεται ἔθνει ποιοῦντι τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτῆς. <sup>44</sup> Καὶ ὁ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν λίθον τοῦτον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ λικμήσει αὐτόν. <sup>45</sup> Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὰς παραβολὰς αὐτοῦ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν λέγει· <sup>46</sup> καὶ ζητοῦντες αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι ἐφοβήθησαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπεὶ εἰς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

## MATTHEW 21:39-46

**39** *caught*. ch. 26:50, 57. Mar. 14:46–53. Lu. 22:52–54. Jno. 18:12, 24. Ac. 2:23; 4:25–27. *cast*. He. 13:11–13. *slaw*. Ac. 2:23; 3:14, 15; 4:10; 5:30; 7:52. Ja. 5:6.

**40** *what*. Mar. 12:9. Lu. 20:15, 16. He. 10:29.

**41** *They say*. Our Lord here causes them to pass that sentence of destruction upon themselves which was literally executed about forty years afterwards by the Roman armies. *He will*. ch. 3:12; 22:6, 7; 23:35–38; 24:21, 22. Lc. 26:14, etc. De. 28:59–68. Ps. 2:4, 5, 9. Is. 5:5–7. Da. 9:26. Zec. 11:8–10; 12:12; 13:8; 14, 2, 3. Mal. 4:1–6. Lu. 17:32–37; 19:41–44; 21:22–24. 1 Th. 2:16. He. 2:3; 12:25. *and will let out*. ver. 43; ch. 8:11. Is. 49:5–7; 65:15; 66:19–21. Lu. 13:28, 29; 14:23, 24; 21:24. Ac. 13:46–48; 15:7; 18:6; 28:8. Ro. ch. 9–11; 15:9–18.

**42** *Did*. ver. 16. *The stone*. Ps. 118:22, 28. Is. 28:16. Zec. 3:8, 9. Mar. 12:10, 11. Lu. 20:17, 18. Ac. 4:11. Ro. 9:33. Ep. 2:20. 1 Pe. 2:4–8. *and it is*. Hab. 1:5. Ac. 13:40, 41. Ep. 3:3–9.

**43** *The kingdom*. ver. 41; ch. 8:11, 12; 12:28. Is. 28:2. Lu. 17:20, 21. Jno. 3:3, 5. *a nation*. Ex. 19:6. Is. 26:2. 1 Co. 13:2. 1 Pe. 2:9.

**44** *whoever*. Ps. 2:12. Is. 8:14, 15; 60:12. Zec. 12:3. Lu. 20:18. Ro. 9:33. 2 Co. 4:3, 4. 1 Pe. 2:8. *but*. ch. 26:24; 27:25. Ps. 2:9; 21:8, 9; 110:5, 6. Da. 2:34, 35, 44, 45. Jno. 19:11. 1 Th. 2:16. He. 2:2, 3.

**45** *they*. Mar. 12:12. Lu. 11:45; 20:19.

**46** *they sought*. 2 Sa. 12:7–13. Pr. 9:7–9; 15:12. Is. 29:1. Jno. 7:7. *because*. ver. 11. Lu. 7:16, 39. Jno. 7:40, 41. Ac. 2:22.

39 So they took him, and threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. 40 When therefore the lord of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those farmers?”

41 They told him, “He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will lease out the vineyard to other farmers, who will give him the fruit in its season.”

42 Jesus said to them, “Did you never read in the Scriptures,  
“The stone which the builders rejected  
was made the head of the corner.  
This was from the Lord.

It is marvelous in our eyes?”

43 “Therefore I tell you, God’s Kingdom will be taken away from you, and will be given to a nation producing its fruit. 44 He who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces, but on whomever it will fall, it will scatter him as dust.”

45 When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spoke about them. 46 When they sought to seize him, they feared the multitudes, because they considered him to be a prophet.

MATTHEW 22:1-9

<sup>22.1</sup>Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἶπεν ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς λέγων· <sup>2</sup>Ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὅστις ἐποίησεν γάμους τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ. <sup>3</sup>καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ καλέσαι τοὺς κεκλημένους εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελον ἐλθεῖν. <sup>4</sup>πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους λέγων· Εἴπατε τοῖς κεκλημένοις· Ἴδου τὸ ἄριστόν μου ἡτοίμακα, οἱ ταῦροί μου καὶ τὰ σιτιστὰ τεθυμένα, καὶ πάντα ἔτοιμα· δεῦτε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. <sup>5</sup>οἱ δὲ ἀμελήσαντες ἀπῆλθον, ὃς μὲν εἰς τὸν ἴδιον ἀγρόν, ὃς δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν ἐμπορίαν αὐτοῦ· <sup>6</sup>οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ κρατήσαντες τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ ὕβρισαν καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. <sup>7</sup>ὁ δὲ βασιλεὺς ὠργίσθη, καὶ πέμψας τὰ στρατεύματα αὐτοῦ ἀπόλεσεν τοὺς φονεῖς ἐκείνους καὶ τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησεν. <sup>8</sup>τότε λέγει τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ· Ὁ μὲν γάμος ἔτοιμός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ κεκλημένοι οὐκ ἦσαν ἄξιοι· <sup>9</sup>πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ τὰς διεξόδους τῶν ὁδῶν, καὶ ὅσους ἐὰν εὔρητε καλέσατε εἰς τοὺς γάμους.



*The parable of the marriage of the king's son, 1-8. The vocation of the Gentiles, 9-11. The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment, 12-14. Tribute ought to be paid to Caesar, 15-22. Christ confutes the Sadducees for the resurrection, 23-33; answers the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment, 34-40; and puzzles the Pharisees by a question about the Messias, 41-46.*

1 ch. 9:15-17; 12:43-45; 13:3-11; 20:1-16; 21:28-46. Mar. 4:33, 34. Lu. 8:10; 14:16.

2 kingdom. ch. 13:24, 31-33, 44-47; 25:1, 14. which. ch. 25:1-13. Ps. 45:10-16. Jno. 3:29, etc. 2 Co. 11:2. Ep. 5:24-32. Re. 19:7-9.

3 sent. ch. 3:2; 10:6, 7. Ps. 68:11. Pr. 9:1-3. Is. 55:1, 2. Je. 25:4; 35:15. Mar. 6:7-11. Lu. 9:1-6; 14:15-17. Re. 22:17. that. 1 Sa. 9:13. Zep. 1:7. and they would not. ch. 23:37. Ps. 81:10-12. Pr. 1:24-32. Is. 30:15. Je. 6:16, 17. Ho. 11:2, 7. Lu. 13:34; 15:28; 19:27. Jno. 5:40. Ac. 13:45. Ro. 10:21. He. 12:25.

4 other. Lu. 10:1-16; 24:46, 47. Ac. 1:8; 11:19, 20; 13:46; 28:17, etc. Behold. Pr. 9:1, 2. Ca. 5:1. Jno. 6:50-57. Ro. 8:32. 1 Co. 5:7, 8. and all. ver. 8. Ne. 9:17. Ps. 86:5. Lu. 14:17.

5 they. Ge. 19:14; 25:34. Ps. 106:24, 25. Pr. 1:7, 24, 25. Ac. 2:13; 24:25. Ro. 2:4. He. 2:3. one. ch. 13:22; 24:38, 39. Lu. 14:18-20; 17:26-32. Ro. 8:6. 1 Ti. 6:9, 10. 2 Ti. 3:4. 1 Jno. 2:15, 16.

6 the remnant. ch. 5:10-12; 10:12-18, 22-25; 21:35-39; 23:34-37. Jno. 15:19, 20; 16:2, 3. Ac. 4:1-3; 5:40, 41; 7:51-57; 8:1. 1 Th. 2:14, 15.

7 he was. ch. 21:40, 41. Da. 9:26. Zec. 14:1, 2. Lu. 19:27, 42-44; 21:21, 24. 1 Th. 2:16. 1 Pe. 4:17, 18. hix. De. 28:49, etc. Is. 10:5-7; 13:2-5. Je. 51:20-23. Joel 2:11, 25; 3:2. Lu. 19:27.

8 The wedding. ver. 4. but. ch. 10:11-13, 37, 38. Lu. 20:35; 21:36. Ac. 13:46. 2 Th. 1:5. Re. 3:4; 22:14.

9 Pr. 1:20-23; 8:1-5; 9:4-6. Is. 55:1-3, 6, 7. Mar. 16:15, 16. Lu. 14:21-24; 24:47. Ac. 13:47. Ep. 3:8. Re. 22:17.

## 22

Jesus answered and spoke to them again in parables, saying, 2 “The Kingdom of Heaven is like a certain king, who made a wedding feast for his son, 3 and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding feast, but they would not come. 4 Again he sent out other servants, saying, ‘Tell those who are invited, “Behold, I have prepared my dinner. My cattle and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the wedding feast!” ’ 5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise, 6 and the rest grabbed his servants, and treated them shamefully, and killed them. 7 When the king heard that, he was angry, and sent his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned their city.

8 “Then he said to his servants, ‘The wedding is ready, but those who were invited weren’t worthy. 9 Go therefore to the intersections of the highways, and as many as you may find, invite to the wedding feast.’

<sup>10</sup> καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι εἰς τὰς  
ὁδοὺς συνήγαγον πάντας οὓς εὔρον,  
πονηροὺς τε καὶ ἀγαθοὺς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη ὁ  
γάμος ἀνακειμένων. <sup>11</sup> εἰσελθὼν δὲ ὁ  
βασιλεὺς θεάσασθαι τοὺς ἀνακειμένους εἶδεν  
ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδεδυμένον ἔνδυμα  
γάμου· <sup>12</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἐταῖρε, πῶς  
εἰσῆλθες ὧδε μὴ ἔχων ἔνδυμα γάμου; ὁ δὲ  
ἐφिमώθη. <sup>13</sup> τότε ὁ βασιλεὺς εἶπεν τοῖς  
διακόνοις· Δίψαντες αὐτοῦ πόδας καὶ χεῖρας  
ἐκβάλετε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον·  
ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν  
ὀδόντων. <sup>14</sup> πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσιν κλητοὶ ὀλίγοι δὲ  
ἐκλεκτοί.

<sup>15</sup> Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι  
συμβούλιον ἔλαβον ὅπως αὐτὸν  
παγιδεύσωσιν ἐν λόγῳ. <sup>16</sup> καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν  
αὐτῷ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν  
Ἡρῳδιανῶν λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν  
ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν  
ἀληθείᾳ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ  
οὐδενός, οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον  
ἀνθρώπων· <sup>17</sup> εἰπὼν οὖν ἡμῖν τί σοι δοκεῖ·  
ἐξεστὶν δοῦναι κῆνσον Καίσαρι ἢ οὐ; <sup>18</sup>  
γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονηρίαν αὐτῶν  
εἶπεν· Τί με πειράζετε, ὑποκριταί;

## MATTHEW 22:10-18

**10** *both*. ver. 11, 12; ch. 13:38, 47, 48; 25:1, 2. 1 Co. 6:9–11. 2 Co. 12:21. 1 Jno. 2:19. Re. 2:14, 15, 20–23. *and the*. ch. 25:10. Re. 5:9; 7:9; 19:6–9.

**11** *when*. ch. 3:12; 13:30; 25:31, 32. zep. 1:12. 1 Co. 4:5. He. 4:12, 13. Re. 2:23. *which*. 2 Ki. 10:22. Ps. 45:13, 14. Is. 52:1; 61:3–10; 64:6. Zec. 3:3, 4. La. 5:22. Ro. 3:22; 13:14. Ga. 3:27. 2 Co. 5:3. Ep. 4:24. Col. 3:10, 11. Re. 3:4, 5, 18; 16:15; 19:8.

**12** *Friend*. ch. 20:13; 26:50. *how*. ch. 5:20. Ac. 5:2–11; 8:20–23. 1 Co. 4:5. *And he was*. 1 Sa. 2:9. Job 5:16. Ps. 107:42. Je. 2:23, 26. Ro. 3:19. Tit. 3:11.

**13** *Bind*. ch. 12:29; 13:30. Is. 52:1. Da. 3:20. Jno. 21:18. Ac. 21:11. Re. 21:27. *outer*. ch. 8:12; 25:30. 2 Th. 1:9. 2 Pe. 2:4, 17. Jude 6, 13. *there*. ch. 13:42, 50; 24:51. Ps. 37:12; 112:10. Lu. 13:28. Ac. 7:54.

**14** ch. 7:13, 14; 20:16. Lu. 13:23, 24.

**15** *went*. Ps. 2:2. Mar. 12:13–17. Lu. 20:20–26. *how*. Ps. 41:6; 56:5–7; 57:6; 59:3. Is. 29:21. Je. 18:18; 20:10. Lu. 11:53, 54. He. 12:3.

**16** *they sent*. The profound malice of the Pharisees appears here in their choice of companions, their affected praise, and the artful and difficult questions they proposed. *the Herodians*. ch. 16:11, 12. Mar. 3:6; 8:15. *Master*. ver. 24, 26; ch. 26:18, 49. Mar. 10:17. Lu. 7:40. *we know*. Ps. 5:9; 12:2; 55:21. Pe. 29:5. Is. 59:13–15. Je. 9:3–5. Eze. 33:30, 31. *true*. Mal. 2:6. Jno. 7:18; 14:6; 18:37. 2 Co. 2:17; 4:2. 1 Jno. 5:20. *neither*. De. 33:9. 1 Ki. 22:14. Job 32:21, 22. Mi. 3:9–12. Mal. 2:9. Mar. 12:14. Lu. 20:21. 2 Co. 5:16. Ga. 1:10; 2:6. 1 Th. 2:4. Ja. 3:17.

**17** *What*. Je. 42:2, 3, 20. Ac. 28:22. Is. De. 17:14, 15. Eze. 4:13; 7:24. Ne. 5:4; 9:37. Ac. 5:37. Ro. 13:6, 7. *Caesar*. Lu. 2:1. Jno. 19:12–15. Ac. 17:7; 25:8.

**18** *perceived*. Mar. 2:8. Lu. 5:22; 9:47; 20:23. Jno. 2:25. Re. 2:23. *Why*. ch. 16:1–4; 19:3. Mar. 12:5. Lu. 10:25. Jno. 8:6. Ac. 5:9.

10 Those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together as many as they found, both bad and good. The wedding was filled with guests. 11 But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man who didn't have on wedding clothing, 12 and he said to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here not wearing wedding clothing?' He was speechless. 13 Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and throw him into the outer darkness. That is where the weeping and grinding of teeth will be.' 14 For many are called, but few chosen."

15 Then the Pharisees went and took counsel how they might entrap him in his talk. 16 They sent their disciples to him, along with the Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that you are honest, and teach the way of God in truth, no matter whom you teach, for you aren't partial to anyone. 17 Tell us therefore, what do you think? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?"

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, "Why do you test me, you hypocrites?

<sup>19</sup> ἐπιδείξατέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ κήνσου. οἱ δὲ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δηνάριον. <sup>20</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; <sup>21</sup> λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Καίσαρος. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀπόδοτε οὖν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. <sup>22</sup> καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν, καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθαν.

<sup>23</sup> Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι, λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν <sup>24</sup> λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς εἶπεν· Ἐάν τις ἀποθάνῃ μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀναστήσει σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. <sup>25</sup> ἦσαν δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος γήμας ἐτελεύτησεν, καὶ μὴ ἔχων σπέρμα ἀφῆκεν τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. <sup>26</sup> ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ δεύτερος καὶ ὁ τρίτος, ἕως τῶν ἑπτὰ. <sup>27</sup> ὕστερον δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανεν ἡ γυνή. <sup>28</sup> ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει οὖν τίνος τῶν ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή; πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον αὐτήν.

<sup>29</sup> Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πλανᾶσθε μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ·

## MATTHEW 22:19-29

**19** *a penny.* 'In value sevenpence halfpenny.' ch. 18:28; 20:2. Re. 6:6.

**20** *superscription, or, inscription.* Lu. 20:24.

**21** *Render.* ch. 17:25–27. Pr. 24:21. Lu. 23:2. Ro. 13:7. *are Caesar's.* 'This conclusion is drawn from their own maxims and premises. They held that 'wherever the money of any king is current, there the inhabitants acknowledge that king for their lord.' Now, by admitting that this was Caesar's coin, and by consenting to receive it as the current coin of their country, they in fact acknowledged their subjection to his government, and of course their obligation to pay the tribute demanded of them. This answer was full of consummate wisdom, and it completely defeated the insidious designs of his enemies. He avoided rendering himself odious to the Jewish people by opposing their notions of liberty, or appearing to pay court to the emperor, without exposing himself to the charge of sedition and disaffection to the Roman government. *and.* ver. 37; ch. 4:10. Da. 3:16–18; 6:10, 11, 20–23. Mal. 1:6–8; 3:8–10. Ac. 4:19; 5:29. 1 Pe. 2:13–17.

**22** *they marvelled.* ver. 33, 46; ch. 10:16. Pr. 26:4, 5. Lu. 20:25, 26; 21:15. Ac. 6:10. Col. 4:6.

**23** *same.* Mar. 12:18, etc. Lu. 20:27, etc. *the Sadducees.* ch. 3:7; 16:6. Ac. 4:1; 5:17; 23:6–8. *which.* 1 Co. 15:12–14. 2 Ti. 2:18.

**24** *Master,* ver. 16, 36; ch. 7:21. Lu. 6:46. *Moses.* Ge. 38:8, 11. De. 25:5–10. Ru. 1:11. Mar. 12:19. Lu. 20:28.

**25** Mar. 12:19–23. Lu. 20:29–33. He. 9:27.

**26** *seventh, or, seven.*

**29** *not.* Job 19:25–27. Ps. 16:9–11; 17:15; 49:14, 15; 73:25, 26. Is. 25:8; 26:19; 57:1, 2. Da. 12:2, 3. Ho. 13:14. Lu. 24:44–47. Jno. 20:9. Ro. 15:4. *nor.* Ge. 18:14. Je. 32:17. Lu. 1:37. Ac. 26:8. Phi. 3:21.

19 Show me the tax money.”

They brought to him a denarius.

20 He asked them, “Whose is this image and inscription?”

21 They said to him, “Caesar’s.”

Then he said to them, “Give therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.”

22 When they heard it, they marveled, and left him, and went away.

23 On that day Sadducees (those who say that there is no resurrection) came to him. They asked him, 24 saying, “Teacher, Moses said, ‘If a man dies, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up offspring for his brother.’ 25 Now there were with us seven brothers. The first married and died, and having no offspring left his wife to his brother. 26 In the same way, the second also, and the third, to the seventh. 27 After them all, the woman died. 28 In the resurrection therefore, whose wife will she be of the seven? For they all had her.”

29 But Jesus answered them, “You are mistaken, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

<sup>30</sup> ἐν γὰρ τῇ ἀναστάσει οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε γαμίζονται, ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελοι θεοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ εἰσιν· <sup>31</sup> περὶ δὲ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῶν νεκρῶν οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ λέγοντος· <sup>32</sup> Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ θεὸς νεκρῶν ἀλλὰ ζώντων. <sup>33</sup> καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.

<sup>34</sup> Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐφίμωσεν τοὺς Σαδδουκαίους συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό. <sup>35</sup> καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν νομικὸς πειράζων αὐτόν· <sup>36</sup> Διδάσκαλε, ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλη ἐν τῷ νόμῳ; <sup>37</sup> ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτῷ· Ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου· <sup>38</sup> αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μεγάλη καὶ πρώτη ἐντολή. <sup>39</sup> Δευτέρα δὲ ὁμοία αὐτῇ· Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. <sup>40</sup> ἐν ταύταις ταῖς δυσὶν ἐντολαῖς ὅλος ὁ νόμος κρέμαται καὶ οἱ προφῆται.

<sup>41</sup> Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς

## MATTHEW 22:30-41

**30** *in the*. Mar. 12:24, 25. Lu. 20:34–36. Jno. 5:28, 29. 1 Co. 7:29–31. 1 Jno. 3:1, 2. *as*. ch. 13:43; 18:10. Ps. 103:20. *Zec.* 3:7. 1 Jno. 3:2. Re. 5:9–11; 19:10.

**31** *have*. ch. 9:13; 12:3, 7; 21:16, 42.

**32** *am*. Ex. 3:6, 15, 16. Ac. 7:32. He. 11:16. *God is*. Mar. 12:26, 27. Lu. 20:37, 38.

**33** *they*. ver. 22; ch. 7:28, 29. Mar. 6:2; 12:17. Lu. 2:47; 4:22; 20:39, 40. Jno. 7:46.

**34** *when*. Mar. 12:28. *they*. ch. 12:14; 25:3–5. Is. 41:5–7. Jno. 11:47–50. Ac. 5:24–28; 19:23–28; 21:28–30.

**35** *a lawyer*. Lu. 7:30; 10:25, etc.; 11:45, 46, 52; 14:3. Tit. 3:13. *tempting*. ver. 18. Mar. 10:2.

**36** ch. 5:19, 20; 15:6; 23:23, 24. Ho. 8:12. Mar. 12:28–33. Lu. 11:42.

**37** De. 6:5; 10:12; 30:6. Mar. 12:29, 30, 33. Lu. 10:27. Ro. 8:7. He. 10:16, 17. 1 Jno. 5:2–5.

**39** *Thou*. ch. 19:19. Le. 19:18. Mar. 12:31. Lu. 10:27, 28. Ro. 13:9, 10. Ga. 5:14. Ja. 2:8. *neighbour*. Lu. 10:29–37. Ro. 15:2. Ga. 6:10.

**40** ch. 7:12. Jno. 1:17. Ro. 3:19–21; 13:9. 1 Ti. 1:5. 1 Jno. 4:7–11, 19–21. Ja. 2:8.

**41** ver. 15, 34. Mar. 12:35, etc. Lu. 20:41, etc.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are like God's angels in heaven. 31 But concerning the resurrection of the dead, haven't you read that which was spoken to you by God, saying, 32 'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?' God is not the God of the dead, but of the living."

33 When the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching. 34 But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, gathered themselves together. 35 One of them, a lawyer, asked him a question, testing him. 36 "Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the law?"

37 Jesus said to him, " 'You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 A second likewise is this, 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' 40 The whole law and the prophets depend on these two commandments."

41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question,

MATTHEW 22:42-23:4

<sup>42</sup> λέγων· Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦ χριστοῦ;  
τίνος υἱός ἐστιν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Τοῦ Δαβὶδ.  
<sup>43</sup> λέγει αὐτοῖς· Πῶς οὖν Δαβὶδ ἐν πνεύματι  
καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον λέγων· <sup>44</sup> Εἶπεν κύριος  
τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἕως ἂν  
θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν  
σου; <sup>45</sup> εἰ οὖν Δαβὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον, πῶς  
υἱός αὐτοῦ ἐστιν; <sup>46</sup> καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο  
ἀποκριθῆναι αὐτῷ λόγον, οὐδὲ ἐτόλμησέν τις  
ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτῆσαι αὐτὸν  
οὐκέτι.

<sup>23.1</sup> Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν τοῖς ὄχλοις  
καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ <sup>2</sup> λέγων· Ἐπὶ τῆς  
Μωϋσέως καθέδρας ἐκάθισαν οἱ γραμματεῖς  
καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι. <sup>3</sup> πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἐὰν  
εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν ποιήσατε καὶ τηρεῖτε, κατὰ δὲ  
τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν μὴ ποιεῖτε, λέγουσιν γὰρ καὶ  
οὐ ποιοῦσιν. <sup>4</sup> δεσμεύουσιν δὲ φορτία βαρέα  
καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους τῶν  
ἀνθρώπων, αὐτοὶ δὲ τῷ δακτύλῳ αὐτῶν οὐ  
θέλουσιν κινῆσαι αὐτά.



## MATTHEW 22:42-23:4

**42** *What*, ch. 2:4-6; 14:33; 16:13-17. Jno. 1:49; 6:68, 69; 20:28. Phi. 2:9-11; 3:7-10. Col. 3:11. 1 Pe. 2:4-7. Re. 5:12-14. *The Son*, ch. 1:1; 21:9. Is. 7:13, 14; 9:6, 7; 11:1-4. Je. 23:5, 6. Eze. 34:23, 24. Am. 9:11. Lu. 1:69, 70. Jno. 7:41, 42. Ac. 13:22, 23.

**43** *in spirit*, 2 Sa. 23:2. Mar. 12:36. Lu. 2:26, 27. Ac. 1:16; 2:30, 31. He. 3:7. 2 Pe. 1:21. Re. 4:2.

**44** *The Lord*. This passage is expressly referred to the Messiah by several of the Jews. Rabbi JODEN says, 'In the world to come, the Holy Blessed God shall cause the king Messiah to sit at his right hand, as it is written, The LORD said to my Lord,' etc. So Rabbi MOSES HADARSON; and SAADIAS GAON says, 'This is Messiah our righteousness, as it is written, The LORD said to my Lord,' etc. Ps. 110:1. Ac. 2:34, 35. 1 Co. 15:25. He. 1:3, 13; 10:12, 13; 12:2. *my Lord*, Jno. 20:28. 1 Co. 1:2. Phi. 3:8. *until*, Ge. 3:15. Ps. 2:8, 9; 21:9. Is. 63:1-6. Lu. 19:27. Re. 19:19-21; 20:1-3, 11-15.

**45** *how*, Jno. 8:58. Ro. 1:3, 4; 9:5. Phi. 2:6-8. 1 Ti. 3:16. He. 2:14. Re. 22:16.

**46** *no*, ch. 21:27. Job 32:15, 16. Is. 50:2-9. Lu. 13:17; 14:6. Jno. 8:7-9. Ac. 4:14. *neither*, Mar. 12:34. Lu. 20:40.

*Christ admonishes the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples, of the Scribes and Pharisees, 1-4. His disciples must beware of their ambition, 5-12. He denounces eight woes against their hypocrisy and blindness, 13-33, and prophesies of the destruction of Jerusalem, 34-39.*

**1** ch. 15:10, etc. Mar. 7:14. Lu. 12:1, 57; 20:45.

**2** Ne. 8:4-8. Mal. 2:7. Mar. 12:38. Lu. 20:46.

**3** *whatsoever*, ch. 15:2-9. Ex. 18:19, 20, 23. De. 4:5; 5:27; 17:9-12. 2 Ch. 30:12. Ac. 5:29. Ro. 13:1. *for*, ch. 21:30. Ps. 50:16-20. Ro. 2:19-24. 2 Ti. 3:5. Tit. 1:16.

**4** ver. 23; ch. 11:28-30. Lu. 11:46. Ac. 15:10, 28. Ga. 6:13. Re. 2:24.

42 saying, "What do you think of the Christ? Whose son is he?"

They said to him, "Of David."

43 He said to them, "How then does David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,  
44 'The Lord said to my Lord,  
sit on my right hand,  
until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet?'

45 "If then David calls him Lord, how is he his son?"

46 No one was able to answer him a word, neither did any man dare ask him any more questions from that day forward.

## 23

Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to his disciples, 2 saying, "The scribes and the Pharisees sat on Moses' seat. 3 All things therefore whatever they tell you to observe, observe and do, but don't do their works; for they say, and don't do. 4 For they bind heavy burdens that are grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not lift a finger to help them.

<sup>5</sup> πάντα δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν ποιοῦσιν πρὸς τὸ  
 θεαθῆναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· πλατύνουσι γὰρ τὰ  
 φυλακτήρια αὐτῶν καὶ μεγαλύνουσι τὰ  
 κράσπεδα, <sup>6</sup> φιλοῦσι δὲ τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν ἐν  
 τοῖς δεῖπνοις καὶ τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς  
 συναγωγαῖς <sup>7</sup> καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς  
 ἀγοραῖς καὶ καλεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων·  
 Ῥαββί. <sup>8</sup> ὑμεῖς δὲ μὴ κληθῆτε· Ῥαββί, εἷς γάρ  
 ἐστὶν ὑμῶν ὁ διδάσκαλος, πάντες δὲ ὑμεῖς  
 ἀδελφοί ἐστε· <sup>9</sup> καὶ πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε  
 ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, εἷς γάρ ἐστὶν ὑμῶν ὁ πατήρ  
 ὁ οὐράνιος· <sup>10</sup> μηδὲ κληθῆτε καθηγηταί, ὅτι  
 καθηγητὴς ὑμῶν ἐστὶν εἷς ὁ χριστός· <sup>11</sup> ὁ δὲ  
 μείζων ὑμῶν ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος· <sup>12</sup> ὅστις  
 δὲ ὑψώσει ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται, καὶ ὅστις  
 ταπεινώσει ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.

<sup>13</sup> Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ  
 Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κλείετε τὴν  
 βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν  
 ἀνθρώπων· ὑμεῖς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσέρχεσθε, οὐδὲ  
 τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἀφίετε εἰσελθεῖν.

## MATTHEW 23:5-14

**5** *all*. ch. 6:1–16. 2 Ki. 10:16. Lu. 16:15; 20:47; 21:1. Jno. 5:44; 7:18; 12:43. Phi. 1:15; 2:3. 2 Th. 2:4. *they make*. De. 6:8. Pr. 3:3; 6:21–23. *the borders*. ch. 9:20. Nu. 15:38, 39. De. 22:12.

**6** ch. 20:21. Pr. 25:6, 7. Mar. 12:38, 39. Lu. 11:43, etc.; 14:7–11; 20:46, 47. Ro. 12:10. Ja. 2:1–4. 3 Jno. 9.

**7** *Rabbi*. Jno. 1:38, 49; 3:2, 26; 6:25; 20:16.

**8** *he*. ver. 10. 2 Co. 1:24; 4:5. Ja. 3:1. 1 Pe. 5:3. *one*. ch. 10:25; 17:5; 26:49. Jno. 13:13, 14. Ro. 14:9, 10. 1 Co. 1:12, 13; 3:3–5. *all*. Lu. 22:32. Ep. 3:15. Col. 1:1, 2. Re. 1:9; 19:10; 22:9.

**9** *call*. 2 Ki. 2:12; 6:21; 13:14. Job 32:21, 22. Ac. 22:1. 1 Co. 4:15. 1 Ti. 5:1, 2. He. 12:9. *for*. ch. 6:8, 9, 32. Mal. 1:6. Ro. 8:14–17. 2 Co. 6:18. 1 Jno. 3:1.

**11** ch. 20:26, 27. Mar. 10:43, 44. Lu. 22:26, 27. Jno. 13:14, 15. 1 Co. 9:19. 2 Co. 4:5; 11:23. Ga. 5:13. Phi. 2:5–8.

**12** ch. 5:3; 18:4. Job 22:29. Ps. 138:6. Pr. 15:33; 16:18, 19; 29:23. Is. 57:15. Da. 4:37. Lu. 1:51, 52; 14:11; 18:14. Ja. 4:6. 1 Pe. 5:5.

**13** *woe*. ver. 14, 15, 27, 29. Is. 9:14, 15; 33:14. Zec. 11:17. Lu. 11:43, 44. *for ye shut*. ch. 21:31, 32. Lu. 11:52. Jno. 7:46–52; 9:22, 24, 34. Ac. 4:17, 18; 5:28, 40; 8:1; 13:8. 1 Th. 2:15, 16. 2 Ti. 3:8; 4:15.

**14** *for ye*. JOSEPHUS says that this sect pretended to a more exact knowledge of the law, on which account the women were subject to them, as pretending to be dear to God. Ex. 22:22–24. Job 22:9; 31:16–20. Mar. 12:40. Lu. 20:47. 2 Ti. 3:6. Tit. 1:10, 11. 2 Pe. 2:14, 15. *long*. That these were long we learn from *Bab. Berachoth*, where we are told that the very religious prayed *nine hours a day*. *therefore*. ver. 33; ch. 11:24. Lu. 12:48. Ja. 3:1. 2 Pe. 2:3.

5 But they do all their works to be seen by men. They make their phylacteries broad, enlarge the fringes of their garments, 6 and love the place of honor at feasts, the best seats in the synagogues, 7 the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called ‘Rabbi, Rabbi’ by men. 8 But don’t you be called ‘Rabbi,’ for one is your teacher, the Christ, and all of you are brothers. 9 Call no man on the earth your father, for one is your Father, he who is in heaven. 10 Neither be called masters, for one is your master, the Christ. 11 But he who is greatest among you will be your servant. 12 Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

13 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour widows’ houses, and as a pretense you make long prayers. Therefore you will receive greater condemnation.

14 “But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you shut up the Kingdom of Heaven against men; for you don’t enter in yourselves, neither do you allow those who are entering in to enter.

MATTHEW 23:15-23

<sup>15</sup> Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι περιάγετε τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν ποιῆσαι ἓνα προσήλυτον, καὶ ὅταν γένηται ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν υἱὸν γεέννης διπλότερον ὑμῶν.

<sup>16</sup> Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ οἱ λέγοντες· Ὅς ἂν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ ναῷ, οὐδὲν ἐστίν, ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ ὀφείλει. <sup>17</sup> μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοί, τίς γὰρ μείζων ἐστίν, ὁ χρυσὸς ἢ ὁ ναὸς ὁ ἀγιάσας τὸν χρυσόν; <sup>18</sup> καί· Ὅς ἂν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ, οὐδὲν ἐστίν, ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ δώρῳ τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ ὀφείλει. <sup>19</sup> τυφλοί, τί γὰρ μείζον, τὸ δῶρον ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ ἀγιάζον τὸ δῶρον; <sup>20</sup> ὁ οὖν ὁμόσας ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ ὁμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ· <sup>21</sup> καὶ ὁ ὁμόσας ἐν τῷ ναῷ ὁμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ κατοικοῦντι αὐτόν· <sup>22</sup> καὶ ὁ ὁμόσας ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὁμνύει ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ.

<sup>23</sup> Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ ἄνηθον καὶ τὸ κύμινον, καὶ ἀφήκατε τὰ βαρύτερα τοῦ νόμου, τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὸ ἔλεος καὶ τὴν πίστιν· ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι κακεῖνα μὴ ἀφιέναι.

## MATTHEW 23:15-23

**15** *for*. Ga. 4:17; 6:12. *proselyte*. Es. 8:17. Ac. 2:10. 13:43. *ye make*. Jno. 8:44. Ac. 13:10; 14:2, 19; 17:5, 6, 13. Ep. 2:3.

**16** *ye blind*. ver. 17, 19, 24, 26; ch. 15:14. Is. 56:10, 11. Jno. 9:39-41. *Whoever shall swear by the temple*. ch. 5:33, 34. Ja. 5:12. *it is*. ch. 15:5, 6. Mar. 7:10-13. *he is*. Ga. 5:3.

**17** *Ye fools*. Ps. 94:8. *or*. ver. 19. Ex. 30:26-29. Nu. 16:38, 39.

**18** *guilty*. *or*, debtor, ver. 15. *or* bound.

**19** *or*. Ex. 29:37; 30:29.

**21** *and by*. 1 Ki. 8:13, 27. 2 Ch. 6:2; 7:2. Ps. 26:8; 132:13, 14. Ep. 2:22. Col. 2:9.

**22** *by the*. ch. 5:34. Ps. 11:4. Is. 66:1. Ac. 7:49. Re. 4:2, 3.

**23** *for*. Lu. 11:42. *anise*. Gr. *ανις*, dill. *Dill* is a species of plant of the pentandria digynia class, growing native in Spain and Portugal. The root is fusiform and long; stems, erect-grooved, jointed, branched, and about two feet in height; leaves, doubly pinnated, sweet and odorous; flowers, flat, terminal umbels; corolla, five ovate, concave, yellow petals, with apexes inflected; germen, like that of fennel; seeds, scarcely the length of a caraway seed, but broader and flatter, of a brown colour, aromatic, sweetish odour, and warmish, pungent taste, *cumin*. *Cumin* is a plant of the same class as dill: it rises eight or ten inches on a slender, round, procumbent, branching stem; leaves, a dark green, narrow, linear, and pointed; flowers, purple, in numerous four-rayed umbels; corolla, five unequal petals, inflected, and notched at the apex; seeds, oblong, striated, of a brown colour, strong, heavy odour, and warm, bitterish taste. *the weightier*. ch. 9:13; 12:7; 22:37-40. 1 Sa. 15:22. Pr. 21:3. Je. 22:15, 16. Ho. 5:6. Mi. 6:8. Ga. 5:22, 23. *these*. ch. 5:19, 20.

15 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel around by sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much a son of Gehenna as yourselves.

16 “Woe to you, you blind guides, who say, ‘Whoever swears by the temple, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is obligated.’<sup>17</sup> You blind fools! For which is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifies the gold? 18 ‘Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is obligated?’ 19 You blind fools! For which is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifies the gift? 20 He therefore who swears by the altar, swears by it, and by everything on it. 21 He who swears by the temple, swears by it, and by him who has been living in it. 22 He who swears by heaven, swears by the throne of God, and by him who sits on it.

23 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe mint, dill, and cumin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law: justice, mercy, and faith. But you ought to have done these, and not to have left the other undone.

<sup>24</sup> ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοί, οἱ διυλίζοντες τὸν κώνωπα τὴν δὲ κάμηλον καταπίνοντες.

<sup>25</sup> Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι καθαρίζετε τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ἐξ ἀρπαγῆς καὶ ἀκρασίας. <sup>26</sup> Φαρισαῖε τυφλέ, καθάρισον πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἵνα γένηται καὶ τὸ ἐκτὸς αὐτοῦ καθαρόν.

<sup>27</sup> Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι παρομοιάζετε τάφοις κεκονιαμένοις, οἵτινες ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνονται ὡραῖοι ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ὀστέων νεκρῶν καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας. <sup>28</sup> οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαιοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ ἐστε μεστοὶ ὑποκρίσεως καὶ ἀνομίας.

<sup>29</sup> Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους τῶν προφητῶν καὶ κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν δικαίων, <sup>30</sup> καὶ λέγετε· Εἰ ἡμεθα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἂν ἡμεθα αὐτῶν κοινωνοὶ ἐν τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν. <sup>31</sup> ὥστε μαρτυρεῖτε ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι υἱοὶ ἐστε τῶν φονευσάντων τοὺς προφῆτας. <sup>32</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν.

## MATTHEW 23:24-32

**24** ch. 7:4; 15:2-6; 19:24; 27:6-8. Lu. 6:7-10. Jno. 18:28, 40.

**25** *for*. ch. 15:19, 20. Mar. 7:4, etc. Lu. 11:39, 40. *full*. Is. 28:7, 8.

**26** *clanse*. ch. 12:33. Is. 55:7. Je. 4:14; 13:27. Eze. 18:31. Lu. 6:45. 2 Co. 7:1. He. 10:22. Ja. 4:8.

**27** *like*. Is. 58:1, 2. Lu. 11:44. Ac. 23:3. *sepulchres*. Nu. 19:16.

**28** *ye also*. ver. 5. 1 Sa. 16:7. Ps. 51:6. Je. 17:9, 10. Lu. 16:15. He. 4:12, 13. *but*. ch. 12:34, 35; 15:19, 20. Mar. 7:21-23.

**29** *ye build*. Lu. 11:47, 48. Ac. 2:29.

**30** *the blood*. ver. 34, 35; ch. 21:35, 36. 2 Ch. 36:15. Je. 2:30.

**31** *witnesses*. Jos. 24:22. Job 15:5, 6. Ps. 64:8. Lu. 19:22. *that*. Ac. 7:51, 52. 1 Th. 2:15, 16.

**32** *the measure*. Ge. 15:16. Nu. 32:14. Zec. 5:6-11.

24 You blind guides, who strain out a gnat, and swallow a camel!

25 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and unrighteousness. 26 You blind Pharisee, first clean the inside of the cup and of the platter, that its outside may become clean also.

27 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitened tombs, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men’s bones, and of all uncleanness. 28 Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and decorate the tombs of the righteous, 30 and say, ‘If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we wouldn’t have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.’ 31 Therefore you testify to yourselves that you are children of those who killed the prophets. 32 Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers.

<sup>33</sup> ὄφεις γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς φύγητε ἀπὸ τῆς κρίσεως τῆς γεέννης; <sup>34</sup> διὰ τοῦτο ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφήτας καὶ σοφοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς· ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενεῖτε καὶ σταυρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστιγώσετε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν καὶ διώξετε ἀπὸ πόλεως εἰς πόλιν· <sup>35</sup> ὅπως ἔλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον ἐκχυννόμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ τοῦ δικαίου ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου, ὃν ἐφονεύσατε μεταξὺ τοῦ ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου. <sup>36</sup> ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἥξει ταῦτα πάντα ἐπὶ τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην.

<sup>37</sup> Ἱερουσαλὴμ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν— ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ὄρνις ἐπισυνάγει τὰ νοσσία αὐτῆς ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε; <sup>38</sup> ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος. <sup>39</sup> λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, οὐ μή με ἴδητε ἀπ' ἄρτι ἕως ἂν εἴπητε· Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.



## MATTHEW 23:33-39

**33** *serpents*. ch. 3:7; 12:34; 21:34, 35. Ge. 3:15. Ps. 58:3-5. Is. 57:3, 4. Lu. 3:7. Jno. 8:44. 2 Co. 11:3. Re. 12:9. *how*. ver. 14. He. 2:3; 10:29; 12:25.

**34** *I send*. ch. 10:16; 28:19, 20. Lu. 11:49; 24:47. Jno. 20:21. Ac. 1:8. 1 Co. 12:3-11. Ep. 4:8-12. *prophets*. Ac. 11:27; 13:1; 15:32. Re. 11:10. *and wise*. Pr. 11:30. 1 Co. 2:6; 3:10. Col. 1:28. *scribes*. ch. 13:52. *ye*. ch. 10:16, 17. Jno. 16:2. Ac. 5:40; 7:51, 52, 58, 59; 9:1, 2; 12:2; 14:19; 22:19, 20. 2 Co. 11:24, 25. 1 Th. 2:16. He. 11:37.

**35** *upon*. Ge. 9:5, 6. Nu. 35:33. De. 21:7, 8. 2 Ki. 21:16; 24:4. Is. 26:21. Je. 2:30, 34; 26:15, 23. La. 4:13, 14. Re. 18:24. *the blood of righteous*. Ge. 4:8. He. 11:4; 12:24. 1 Jno. 3:11, 12. *unto*. 2 Ch. 24:20-22. Zec. 1:1. Lu. 11:51.

**36** ch. 24:34. Eze. 12:21-28. Mar. 13:30, 31. Lu. 21:32, 33.

**37** *Jerusalem*. Je. 4:14; 6:8. Lu. 13:34. Re. 11:8. *thou*. ver. 30; ch. 5:12; 21:35, 36; 22:6. 2 Ch. 24:21, 22. Ne. 9:26. Je. 2:30; 26:23. Mar. 12:3-6. Lu. 20:11-14. Ac. 7:51, 52. 1 Th. 2:15. Re. 11:7; 17:6. *how*. 2 Ch. 36:15, 16. Ps. 81:8-11. Je. 6:16, 17; 11:7, 8; 25:3-7; 35:15; 42:9-13; 44:4. Zec. 1:4. *even*. De. 32:11, 12. Ru. 2:12. Ps. 17:8; 36:7; 57:1; 63:7; 91:4. *and ye*. ch. 22:3. Pr. 1:24-31. Is. 50:2. Ho. 11:2, 7. Lu. 14:17-20; 15:28; 19:14-44.

**38** ch. 24:2. 2 Ch. 7:20, 21. Ps. 69:24. Is. 64:10-12. Je. 7:9-14. Da. 9:26. Zec. 11:1, 2, 6; 14:1, 2. Mar. 13:14. Lu. 13:35; 19:43, 44; 21:6, 20, 24. Ac. 6:13, 14.

**39** *Ye shall not*. Ho. 3:4. Lu. 2:26-30; 10:22, 23; 17:22. Jno. 8:21, 24, 56; 14:9, 19. *Blessed*. ch. 21:9. Ps. 118:26. Is. 40:9-11. Zec. 12:10. Ro. 11:25. 2 Co. 3:14, etc.

33 You serpents, you offspring of vipers, how will you escape the judgment of Gehenna?

34 Therefore behold, I send to you prophets, wise men, and scribes. Some of them you will kill and crucify; and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city; 35 that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom you killed between the sanctuary and the altar. 36 Most certainly I tell you, all these things will come upon this generation.

37 “Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets, and stones those who are sent to her! How often I would have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you would not! 38 Behold, your house is left to you desolate. 39 For I tell you, you will not see me from now on, until you say, ‘Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!’ ”

<sup>24.1</sup>Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐπορεύετο, καὶ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπιδεῖξαι αὐτῷ τὰς οἰκοδομὰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ· <sup>2</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ βλέπετε ταῦτα πάντα; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ ὧδε λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται.

<sup>3</sup> Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ Ὄρους τῶν Ἐλαιῶν προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ κατ' ἰδίαν λέγοντες· Εἰπὸν ἡμῖν πότε ταῦτα ἔσται, καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς παρουσίας καὶ συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος· <sup>4</sup> καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Βλέπετε μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ· <sup>5</sup> πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ χριστός, καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν· <sup>6</sup> μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκούειν πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων· ὁρᾶτε, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὕτω ἐστὶν τὸ τέλος· <sup>7</sup> ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους· <sup>8</sup> πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἀρχὴ ὠδίνων.

<sup>9</sup> Τότε παραδώσουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς θλίψιν καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου.

*Christ foretells the destruction of the temple, 1, 2; what and how great calamities shall be before it, 3-28; the signs of his coming to judgment, 29-35. And because that day and hour are unknown, 36-41, we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our Master's coming, 42-51.*

**1** *departed*, ch. 23:39. Je. 6:8. Eze. 8:6; 10:17-19; 11:22, 23. Ho. 9:12. *show*, Mar. 13:1, 2. Lu. 21:5, 6. Jno. 2:20.

**2** *There*, JOSEPHUS says that 'Caesar gave orders that they should now demolish the whole city and temple, except the three towers Phaselus, Hippicus, and Mariamne, and a part of the western wall; but all the rest was laid so completely even with the ground, by those who dug it up from the foundation, that there was nothing left to make those who came thither believe it had ever been inhabited.' 1 Ki. 9:7, 8. Je. 26:18. Eze. 7:20-22. Da. 9:26, 27. Mi. 3:12. Lu. 19:44. 2 Pe. 3:11.

**3** *he sat*, ch. 21:1. Mar. 13:3, 4. *the disciples*, ch. 13:10, 11, 36; 15:12; 17:19. *Tell*, Da. 12:6-8. Lu. 21:7. Jno. 21:21, 22. Ac. 1:7. 1 Th. 5:1, etc. *the sign*, ver. 32, 33, 43. *the end*, ch. 13:39, 40, 49; 28:20. He. 9:26.

**4** *Take*, Je. 29:8. Mar. 13:5, 6, 22. Lu. 21:8. 2 Co. 11:13-15. Ep. 4:14; 5:6. Col. 2:8, 18. 2 Th. 2:3. 2 Pe. 2:1-8. 1 Jno. 4:1.

**5** *in*, ver. 11, 24. Je. 14:14; 23:21, 25. Jno. 5:43. Ac. 5:36, 37; 8:9, 10. Re. 13:8.

**6** *ye shall hear*, Je. 4:19-22; 6:22-24; 8:15, 16; 47:6. Eze. 7:24-26; 14:17-21; 21:9-15, 28. Da. ch. 11. Mar. 13:7, 8. Lu. 21:9. *see*, Ps. 27:1-3; 46:1-3; 112:7. Is. 8:12-14; 12:2; 26:3, 4, 20, 21. Hab. 3:16-18. Lu. 21:19. Jno. 14:1, 27. 2 Th. 2:2. 1 Pe. 3:14, 15. *must*, ch. 26:54. Lu. 22:37. Ac. 27:24-26. *but*, ver. 14. Da. 9:24-27.

**7** *nation shall*, 2 Ch. 15:6. Is. 9:19-21; 19:2. Eze. 21:27. Hag. 2:21, 22. Zec. 14:2-3, 13. He. 12:27. *famines*, Is. 24:19-23. Eze. 14:21. Joel. 2:30, 31. Zec. 14:4. Lu. 21:11, 25, 26. Ac. 2:19; 11:28.

**8** *Le*, 26:18-29. De. 28:59. Is. 9:12, 17, 21; 10:4. 1 Th. 5:3. 1 Pe. 4:17, 18.

**9** *shall they*, ch. 10:17-22; 22:6; 23:34. Mar. 13:9-13. Lu. 11:49; 21:12, 16, 17. Jno. 15:19, 20; 16:2. Ac. 4:2, 3; 5:40, 41; 7:59; 12:1, 2, etc.; 21:31, 32; 22:19-22; 28:22. 1 Th. 2:14-16. 1 Pe. 4:16. Re. 2:10, 13; 6:9-11; 7:14.

## 24

Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way. His disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. **2** But he answered them, "You see all of these things, don't you? Most certainly I tell you, there will not be left here one stone on another, that will not be thrown down."

**3** As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? What is the sign of your coming, and of the end of the age?"

**4** Jesus answered them, "Be careful that no one leads you astray. **5** For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will lead many astray. **6** You will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you aren't troubled, for all this must happen, but the end is not yet. **7** For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be famines, plagues, and earthquakes in various places. **8** But all these things are the beginning of birth pains. **9** Then they will deliver you up to oppression, and will kill you. You will be hated by all of the nations for my name's sake.

MATTHEW 24:10-21

<sup>10</sup> καὶ τότε σκανδαλισθήσονται πολλοὶ καὶ ἀλλήλους παραδώσουσιν καὶ μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους· <sup>11</sup> καὶ πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφητῆται ἐγερθήσονται καὶ πλανήσουσιν πολλούς· <sup>12</sup> καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν ψυγήσεται ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν πολλῶν. <sup>13</sup> ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος οὗτος σωθήσεται. <sup>14</sup> καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, καὶ τότε ἔξει τὸ τέλος.

<sup>15</sup> Ὃταν οὖν ἴδητε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου ἐστὸς ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ, ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω, <sup>16</sup> τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη, <sup>17</sup> ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ καταβάτω ἄραι τὰ ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ, <sup>18</sup> καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω ὀπίσω ἄραι τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. <sup>19</sup> οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. <sup>20</sup> προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χειμῶνος μηδὲ σαββάτω· <sup>21</sup> ἔσται γὰρ τότε θλίψις μεγάλη οἷα οὐ γέγονεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κόσμου ἕως τοῦ νῦν οὐδ' οὐ μὴ γένηται.

## MATTHEW 24:10-21

**10** *shall many.* ch. 11:6; 13:21, 57; 26:31–34. Mar. 4:17. Jno. 6:60, 61, 66, 67. 2 Ti. 1:15; 4:10, 16. *betray.* ch. 10:21, 35, 36; 26:21–24. Mi. 7:5, 6. Mar. 13:12. Lu. 21:16.

**11** ver. 5, 24; ch. 7:15. Mar. 13:22. Ac. 20:30. 1 Ti. 4:1. 2 Pe. 2:1. 1 Jno. 2:18, 26; 4:1. Jude 4. Re. 19:20.

**12** *because.* Ja. 4:1–4; 5:1–6. *the love.* Re. 2:4, 5, 10; 3:15.

**13** ver. 6; ch. 10:22. Mar. 13:13. Lu. 8:15. Ro. 2:7. 1 Co. 1:8. He. 3:6, 14; 10:39. Re. 2:10.

**14** *this.* ch. 4:23; 9:35; 10:7. Ac. 20:25. *shall be.* ch. 18:19. Mar. 16:15, 16. Lu. 24:47. Ac. 1:2. Ro. 10:18; 15:18–21; 16:25, 26. Col. 1:6, 23. Re. 14:6. *and then.* ver. 3, 6. Eze. 7:5–7, 10.

**15** *ye.* Mar. 13:14. Lu. 19:43; 21:20. *by.* Da. 9:27; 12:11. *whoso.* Eze. 40:4. Da. 9:23, 25; 10:12–14. He. 2:1. Re. 1:3; 3:22.

**16** Ge. 19:15–17. Ex. 9:20, 21. Pr. 22:3. Je. 6:1; 37:11, 12. Lu. 21:21, 22. He. 11:7.

**17** *which.* ch. 6:25. Job 24. Pr. 6:4, 5. Mar. 13:15, 16. Lu. 17:31–33. *the house-top.* ch. 10:27. De. 22:8.

**19** De. 28:53–56. 2 Sa. 4:4, 2 Ki. 15:16. La. 4:3, 4, 10. Ho. 13:16. Mar. 13:17, 18. Lu. 21:23; 23:29, 30.

**20** *neither.* Ex. 16:29. Ac. 1:12.

**21** Ps. 69:22–28. Is. 65:12–16; 66:15, 16. Da. 9:26; 12:1. Joel 1:2; 2:2. Zec. 11:8, 9; 14:2, 3. Mal. 4:1. Mar. 13:19. Lu. 19:43, 44; 21:24. 1 Th. 2:16. He. 10:26–29.

10 Then many will stumble, and will deliver up one another, and will hate one another. 11 Many false prophets will arise, and will lead many astray. 12 Because iniquity will be multiplied, the love of many will grow cold. 13 But he who endures to the end will be saved. 14 This Good News of the Kingdom will be preached in the whole world for a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.

15 “When, therefore, you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand), 16 then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. 17 Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house. 18 Let him who is in the field not return back to get his clothes. 19 But woe to those who are with child and to nursing mothers in those days! 20 Pray that your flight will not be in the winter, nor on a Sabbath, 21 for then there will be great suffering, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever will be.

<sup>22</sup> καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολοβώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ· διὰ δὲ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς κολοβωθήσονται αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι. <sup>23</sup> τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ· Ἴδου ὧδε ὁ χριστός, ἢ· Ἱδδε, μὴ πιστεύσητε· <sup>24</sup> ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφήται, καὶ δώσουσιν σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα ὥστε πλανῆσαι εἰ δυνατόν καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς· <sup>25</sup> ἰδοὺ προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν. <sup>26</sup> ἐὰν οὖν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν· Ἴδου ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἐστίν, μὴ ἐξέλθῃτε· Ἴδου ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις, μὴ πιστεύσητε· <sup>27</sup> ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπή ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως ἔσται ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· <sup>28</sup> ὅπου ἐὰν ᾖ τὸ πτώμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἄετοί.

<sup>29</sup> Εὐθέως δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες πεσοῦνται ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. <sup>30</sup> καὶ τότε φανήσεται τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ τότε κόψονται πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς·

## MATTHEW 24:22-30

22 *except*. Mar. 13:20. *for*. Is. 6:13; 65:8, 9. Zec. 13:8; 14:2. Ro. 9:11; 11:25-31. 2 Ti. 2:10.

23 De. 13:1-3. Mar. 13:21. Lu. 17:23, 24; 21:8. Jno. 5:43.

24 *there*. ver. 5, 11. 2 Pe. 2:1-3; 3:17. *and shall*. De. 13:1. 2 Th. 2:9-11. Re. 13:13, 14; 19:20. *inasmuch*. Jno. 6:37, 39; 10:28-30. Ro. 8:28-39. 2 Ti. 2:19. 1 Pe. 1:5. 1 Jno. 5:18. Re. 12:9-11; 13:7, 8, 14. *if*. Mar. 13:22. Ac. 20:16. Ro. 12:18. Ga. 4:15.

25 Is. 44:7, 8; 46:10, 11; 48:5, 6. Lu. 21:13. Jno. 16:1.

26 *Wherefore*. Our Lord not only foretells the appearance of these impostors, but also the *manner* and *circumstance* of their conduct. Accordingly JOSEPHUS says that many impostors persuaded the people to follow them to the *desert*, promising them *signs* and *wonders* done by the providence of God. (See also Ac. 21:38.) One persuaded the people to go up into the *temple*, which being set on fire by the Romans, 6000 perished in the flames. *he is in the desert*. ch. 3:1. Is. 40:3. Lu. 3:2, 3. Ac. 21:38.

27 *as*. Job 37:3; 38:35. Is. 30:30. Zec. 9:14. Lu. 17:24, etc. *the coming*. ch. 16:28. Mal. 3:2; 4:5. Ja. 5:8. 2 Pe. 3:4.

28 De. 28:49. Job 39:27-30. Je. 16:16. Am. 9:1-4. Lu. 17:37.

29 *Immediately*. ver. 8. Da. 7:11, 12. Mar. 13:24, 25. *shall the*. Is. 13:10; 24:23. Je. 4:23-28. Eze. 32:7, 8. Joel 2:10, 30, 31; 3:15. Am. 5:20; 8:9. Zep. 1:14, 15. Lu. 21:25, 26. Ac. 2:19, 20. Re. 6:12-17. *the powers*. 2 Pe. 3:10.

30 *the sign*. ver. 3. Da. 7:13. Mar. 13:4. Re. 1:7. *and then shall all*. Zec. 12:10. Re. 1:7. *see*. ch. 16:27, 28; 26:64. Mar. 13:26; 14:62-64. Lu. 21:27; 22:69. Ac. 1:11. 2 Th. 1:7.

22 Unless those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved. But for the sake of the chosen ones, those days will be shortened.

23 “Then if any man tells you, ‘Behold, here is the Christ,’ or, ‘There,’ don’t believe it. 24 For there will arise false christs, and false prophets, and they will show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the chosen ones.

25 “Behold, I have told you beforehand. 26 If therefore they tell you, ‘Behold, he is in the wilderness,’ don’t go out; or ‘Behold, he is in the inner rooms,’ don’t believe it. 27 For as the lightning flashes from the east, and is seen even to the west, so will the coming of the Son of Man be. 28 For wherever the carcass is, that is where the vultures gather together. 29 But immediately after the suffering of those days, the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light, the stars will fall from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken; 30 and then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky. Then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and great glory.

<sup>31</sup> καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ μετὰ σάλπιγγος μεγάλης, καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσιν τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων ἀπ' ἄκρων οὐρανῶν ἕως τῶν ἄκρων αὐτῶν.

<sup>32</sup> Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν ἤδη ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς γένηται ἀπαλὸς καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐκφύη, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος· <sup>33</sup> οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδητε πάντα ταῦτα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύραις. <sup>34</sup> ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη ἕως ἂν πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. <sup>35</sup> ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσεται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσιν.

<sup>36</sup> Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι τῶν οὐρανῶν οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατὴρ μόνος. <sup>37</sup> ὥσπερ γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· <sup>38</sup> ὥς γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταῖς πρὸ τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ τρώγοντες καὶ πίνοντες, γαμοῦντες καὶ γαμίζοντες, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν, <sup>39</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ἕως ἥλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ ἤρεν ἅπαντας, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. <sup>40</sup> τότε δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, εἷς παραλαμβάνεται καὶ εἷς ἀφίεται·



## MATTHEW 24:31-40

**31** *he*. ch. 28:18. Mar. 16:15, 16. Lu. 24:47. Ac. 26:19, 20. *his angels*. ch. 13:41; 25:31. Re. 1:20; 2:1; 14:6-9. *with*. Nu. 10:1-10. Ps. 81:3. Is. 27:13. 1 Co. 15:52. 1 Th. 4:16. *a great sound of a trumpet, or, a trumpet and a great voice, gather*. Is. 11:12; 49:18; 60:4. Zec. 14:5. Mar. 13:27. Jno. 11:52. Ep. 1:10. 2 Th. 2:1. *from*. Ps. 22:27; 67:7. Is. 13:5; 42:10; 43:6; 45:22. Zec. 9:10. Ro. 10:18.

**32** Mar. 13:28, 29. Lu. 21:29, 30.

**33** *when*. ver. 3. *know*. Eze. 7:2, etc. He. 10:37. Ja. 5:9. 1 Pe. 4:7. *it, or, he*.

**34** *This*. ch. 12:45; 16:28; 23:36. Mar. 13:30, 31. Lu. 11:50; 21:32, 33.

**35** *Heaven*. ch. 5:18. Ps. 102:26. Is. 34:4; 51:6; 54:10. Je. 31:35, 36. He. 1:11, 12. 2 Pe. 3:7-12. Re. 6:14; 20:11. *my*. Nu. 23:19. Ps. 19:7; 89:34. Pr. 30:5. Is. 40:8; 55:11. Tit. 1:2. 1 Pe. 1:25. Re. 3:14.

**36** ver. 42, 44; ch. 25:13. Zec. 14:7. Mar. 13:32. Ac. 1:7. 1 Th. 5:2. 2 Pe. 3:10. Re. 3:3; 16:15.

**37** Ge. ch. 6; 7. Job 22:15-17. Lu. 17:26, 27. He. 11:7. 1 Pe. 3:20, 21. 2 Pe. 2:5; 3:6, 7.

**38** *they*. Ge. 6:2. 1 Sa. 25:36-38; 30:16, 17. Is. 22:12-14. Eze. 16:49, 50. Am. 6:3-6. Lu. 12:19, 45; 14:18-20; 17:26-28; 21:34. Ro. 13:13, 14. 1 Co. 7:29-31.

**39** ch. 13:13-15. Ju. 20:34. Pr. 23:35; 24:12; 29:7. Is. 42:25; 44:18, 19. Lu. 19:44. Jno. 3:20. Ac. 13:41. Ro. 1:28. 2 Pe. 3:5.

**40** *the one*. 2 Ch. 33:12-24. Lu. 17:34-37; 23:39-43. 1 Co. 4:7. 2 Pe. 2:5, 7-9.

31 He will send out his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together his chosen ones from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.

32 “Now from the fig tree learn this parable. When its branch has now become tender, and produces its leaves, you know that the summer is near.<sup>33</sup> Even so you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. 34 Most certainly I tell you, this generation will not pass away, until all these things are accomplished. 35 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away. 36 But no one knows of that day and hour, not even the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 “As the days of Noah were, so will the coming of the Son of Man be. 38 For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ship, 39 and they didn’t know until the flood came, and took them all away, so will the coming of the Son of Man be. 40 Then two men will be in the field: one will be taken and one will be left.

<sup>41</sup> δύο ἀλήθουσai ἐν τῷ μύλῳ, μία παραλαμβάνεται καὶ μία ἀφίεται. <sup>42</sup> γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε ποία ἡμέρα ὁ κύριος ὑμῶν ἔρχεται. <sup>43</sup> ἐκεῖνο δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι εἰ ἦδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποία φυλακὴ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἂν καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἴασεν διορυχθῆναι τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ. <sup>44</sup> διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἑτοιμοί, ὅτι ἢ οὐ δοκεῖτε ὥρα ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

<sup>45</sup> Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δοῦλος καὶ φρόνιμος ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκετείας αὐτοῦ τοῦ δοῦναι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφὴν ἐν καιρῷ; <sup>46</sup> μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὐρήσει οὕτως ποιοῦντα. <sup>47</sup> ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. <sup>48</sup> ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ κακὸς δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· Χρονίζει μου ὁ κύριος, <sup>49</sup> καὶ ἄρξηται τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους αὐτοῦ, ἐσθίῃ δὲ καὶ πίνη μετὰ τῶν μεθυόντων, <sup>50</sup> ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἣ οὐ προσδοκᾷ καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἣ οὐ γινώσκει, <sup>51</sup> καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτόν καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θήσεται· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

## MATTHEW 24:41-51

**41** *Two.* The *μύλον* was a *hand-mill* composed of two stones; 'the uppermost of which is turned round by a small handle of wood or iron that is placed in the rim. When this stone is large, or expedition required, a second person is called to assist; and as it is usual for *women* alone to be concerned in this employment, who seat themselves over against each other with the millstone between them, we may see not only the propriety of the expression, Ex. 11:5,' but the force of this.—Dr. SHAW, *grinding*. Ex. 11:5. Is. 47:2.

**42** *Watch.* ch. 25:13; 26:38–41. Mar. 13:33–37. Lu. 12:35–40; 21:36. Ro. 13:11. 1 Co. 16:13. 1 Th. 5:6. 1 Pe. 4:7; 5:8. Re. 3:2, 3; 16:15. *for*. ver. 36, 44. Mar. 13:33.

**43** *good-man.* ch. 20:11. Pr. 7:19. *had.* Lu. 12:39. 1 Th. 5:2–6. 2 Pe. 3:10, 11. *would not.* Ex. 22:2, 3.

**44** ch. 25:10, 13. Lu. 12:40. Phi. 4:5. Ja. 5:9. Re. 19:7.

**45** *is.* Lu. 12:41–43; 16:10–12; 19:17. Ac. 20:28. 1 Co. 4:1, 2. 1 Ti. 1:12. 2 Ti. 2:2. He. 3:5. 1 Pe. 4:10, 11. Re. 2:13. *to give.* ch. 13:52; 25:35–40. Eze. 34:2. Jno. 21:15–17. 1 Co. 3:1, 2. Ep. 4:11–13. 1 Pe. 5:1–3.

**46** ch. 25:34. Lu. 12:37, 43. Phi. 1:21–23. 2 Ti. 4:6–8. 2 Pe. 1:13–15. Re. 2:19; 16:15.

**47** *That.* ch. 25:21, 23. Da. 12:3. Lu. 12:37, 44; 19:17; 22:29, 30. Jno. 12:26. 2 Ti. 2:12. 1 Pe. 5:4. Re. 3:21; 21:7.

**48** *if.* ch. 18:32; 25:26. Lu. 19:22. *say.* De. 9:4; 15:9. 2 Ki. 5:26. Is. 32:6. Mar. 7:21. Lu. 12:45. Jno. 13:2. Ac. 5:3; 8:22. *My.* Ec. 8:11. Eze. 12:22, 27. 2 Pe. 3:3–5.

**49** *to smite.* Is. 66:5. 2 Co. 11:20. 1 Pe. 5:3. 3 Jno. 9, 10. Re. 13:7; 16:6; 17:6. *and to.* ch. 7:15. 1 Sa. 2:13–16, 29. Is. 56:12. Eze. 34:3. Mi. 3:5. Ro. 16:18. Phi. 3:19. Tit. 1:11, 12. 2 Pe. 2:13, 14. Jude 12.

**50** *come.* ver. 42–44. Pr. 29:1. 1 Th. 5:2, 3. Re. 3:3.

**51** *cut him asunder.* or, cut him off. *and appoint.* Job 20:29. Is. 33:14. Lu. 12:46. *there.* ch. 8:12; 22:13; 25:30. Lu. 13:28.

41 Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and one will be left. 42 Watch therefore, for you don't know in what hour your Lord comes. 43 But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch of the night the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have allowed his house to be broken in-to. 44 Therefore also be ready, for in an hour that you don't expect, the Son of Man will come.

45 “Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom his lord has set over his household, to give them their food in due season? 46 Blessed is that servant whom his lord finds doing so when he comes. 47 Most certainly I tell you that he will set him over all that he has. 48 But if that evil servant should say in his heart, ‘My lord is delaying his coming,’ 49 and begins to beat his fellow servants, and eat and drink with the drunkards, 50 the lord of that servant will come in a day when he doesn't expect it, and in an hour when he doesn't know it, 51 and will cut him in pieces, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites. That is where the weeping and grinding of teeth will be.

MATTHEW 25:1-12

<sup>25.1</sup> Τότε ὁμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν δέκα παρθένοις, αἵτινες λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας ἑαυτῶν ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν τοῦ νυμφίου. <sup>2</sup> πέντε δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἦσαν μωραὶ καὶ πέντε φρόνιμοι. <sup>3</sup> αἱ γὰρ μωραὶ λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔλαβον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἔλαιον. <sup>4</sup> αἱ δὲ φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγείοις μετὰ τῶν λαμπάδων ἑαυτῶν. <sup>5</sup> χρονίζοντος δὲ τοῦ νυμφίου ἐνύσταξαν πᾶσαι καὶ ἐκάθευδον. <sup>6</sup> μέσης δὲ νυκτὸς κραυγὴ γέγονεν· Ἴδοὺ ὁ νυμφίος, ἐξέρχεσθε εἰς ἀπάντησιν αὐτοῦ. <sup>7</sup> τότε ἠγέρθησαν πᾶσαι αἱ παρθένοι ἐκεῖναι καὶ ἐκόσμησαν τὰς λαμπάδας ἑαυτῶν. <sup>8</sup> αἱ δὲ μωραὶ ταῖς φρονίμοις εἶπαν· Δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἐλαίου ὑμῶν, ὅτι αἱ λαμπάδες ἡμῶν σβέννυνται. <sup>9</sup> ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αἱ φρόνιμοι λέγουσαι· Μήποτε οὐ μὴ ἀρκέσῃ ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν· πορεύεσθε μᾶλλον πρὸς τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράσατε ἑαυταῖς. <sup>10</sup> ἀπερχομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀγοράσαι ἦλθεν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ αἱ ἑτοιμοὶ εἰσῆλθον μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα. <sup>11</sup> ὕστερον δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ παρθένοι λέγουσαι· Κύριε κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν. <sup>12</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς.

## MATTHEW 25:1-12

*The parable of the ten virgins, 1–13, and of the talents, 14–30. Also the description of the last judgment, 31–46.*

1 *Then*. ch. 24:42–51. Lu. 21:34–36. *the kingdom*. ch. 3:2; 13:24, 31, 38, 44, 45, 47; 20:1; 22:2. Da. 2:44. *ten*. Ps. 45:14. Ca. 1:3; 5:8, 16; 6:1, 8, 9. 1 Co. 11:2. Re. 14:4. *which*. ch. 5:16. Lu. 12:35, 36. Phi. 2:15, 16. *went*. 2 Ti. 4:8. Tit. 2:13. 2 Pe. 1:13–15; 3:12, 13. *the bridegroom*. ch. 9:15; 22:2. Ps. 45:9–11. Is. 54:5; 62:4, 5. Mar. 2:19, 20. Lu. 5:34, 35. Jno. 3:29. 2 Co. 11:2. Ep. 5:25–33. Re. 19:7; 21:2, 9.

2 ch. 7:24–27; 13:19–23, 38–43, 47, 48; 22:10, 11. Je. 24:2. 1 Co. 10:1–5. 1 Jno. 2:19. Jude 5.

3 *foolish*. ch. 23:25, 26. Is. 48:1, 2; 58:2. Eze. 33:3. 2 Ti. 3:5. He. 12:15. Re. 3:1, 15, 16.

4 *oil*. Ps. 45:7. Zec. 4:2, 3. Jno. 1:15, 16; 3:34. Ro. 8:9. 2 Co. 1:22. Ga. 5:22, 23. 1 Jno. 2:20, 27. Jude 19.

5 *the*. ver. 19; ch. 24:48. Hab. 2:3. Lu. 12:45; 20:9. He. 10:36, 37. 2 Pe. 3:4–9. Re. 2:25. *they*. ch. 26:40, 43. Ca. 3:1; 5:2. Jon. 1:5, 6. Mar. 14:37, 38. Lu. 18:8. Ro. 13:11. Ep. 5:14. 1 Th. 5:6–8. 1 Pe. 5:8.

6 *at*. ch. 24:44. Mar. 13:33–37. Lu. 12:20, 38–40, 46. 1 Th. 5:1–3. Re. 16:15. *a cry*. ch. 24:31. Jno. 5:28, 29. 1 Th. 4:16. 2 Pe. 3:10. *Behold*. ver. 31. Ps. 50:3–6; 96:13; 98:9. 2 Th. 1:7–10. Jude 14, 15. *go*. ver. 1. Is. 25:9. Am. 4:12. Mal. 3:1, 2. Re. 19:7–9.

7 Lu. 12:35. 2 Pe. 3:14. Re. 2:4, 5; 3:2, 19, 20.

8 *Give*. ch. 3:9. Lu. 16:24. Ac. 8:24. Re. 3:9. *for*. ch. 13:20, 21. Job 8:13, 14; 18:5; 21:17. Pr. 4:18, 19; 13:9; 20:20. Lu. 8:18; 12:35. *gone out. or, going out*. He. 4:1.

9 *lest*. Ps. 49:7–9. Je. 15:1. Eze. 14:14–16, 20. *but*. Is. 55:1–3, 6, 7. Ac. 8:22. Re. 3:17, 18.

10 *the bridegroom*. ver. 6. Re. 1:7; 22:12, 20. *they*. ver. 20–23. Am. 8:12, 13. Lu. 12:36, 37. Col. 1:12. 2 Ti. 4:8. 1 Pe. 1:13. *and the*. Ge. 7:16. Nu. 14:28–34. Ps. 95:11. Lu. 13:25. He. 3:18, 19. Re. 22:11.

11 *saying*. ch. 7:21–23. He. 12:16, 17.

12 *I know*. Ps. 1:6; 5:5. Hab. 1:13. Lu. 13:26–30. Jno. 9:31; 10:27. 1 Co. 8:3. Ga. 4:9. 2 Ti. 2:19.

## 25

“Then the Kingdom of Heaven will be like ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went out to meet the bridegroom. 2 Five of them were foolish, and five were wise. 3 Those who were foolish, when they took their lamps, took no oil with them, 4 but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 Now while the bridegroom delayed, they all slumbered and slept. 6 But at midnight there was a cry, ‘Behold! The bridegroom is coming! Come out to meet him!’ 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 The foolish said to the wise, ‘Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.’ 9 But the wise answered, saying, ‘What if there isn’t enough for us and you? You go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.’ 10 While they went away to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast, and the door was shut. 11 Afterward the other virgins also came, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open to us.’ 12 But he answered, ‘Most certainly I tell you, I don’t know you.’

MATTHEW 25:13-21

<sup>13</sup> γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν ἡμέραν  
οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν.

<sup>14</sup> Ὡςπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν  
ἐκάλεσεν τοὺς ἰδίους δούλους καὶ παρέδωκεν  
αὐτοῖς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ, <sup>15</sup> καὶ ὃ μὲν  
ἔδωκεν πέντε τάλαντα ὃ δὲ δύο ὃ δὲ ἓν,  
ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν, καὶ  
ἀπεδήμησεν. εὐθέως <sup>16</sup> πορευθεὶς ὁ τὰ πέντε  
τάλαντα λαβὼν ἠργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ  
ἐκέρδησεν ἄλλα πέντε· <sup>17</sup> ὡσαύτως ὁ τὰ δύο  
ἐκέρδησεν ἄλλα δύο· <sup>18</sup> ὁ δὲ τὸ ἐν λαβὼν  
ἀπελθὼν ὥρυξεν γῆν καὶ ἔκρυψεν τὸ  
ἀργύριον τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. <sup>19</sup> μετὰ δὲ πολὺν  
χρόνον ἔρχεται ὁ κύριος τῶν δούλων ἐκείνων  
καὶ συναίρει λόγον μετ' αὐτῶν <sup>20</sup> καὶ  
προσελθὼν ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν  
προσήνεγκεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα λέγων·  
Κύριε, πέντε τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε  
ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα. <sup>21</sup> ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ  
κύριος αὐτοῦ· Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ  
ὀλίγα ἦς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω·  
εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου.

## MATTHEW 25:13-21

**13** ch. 24:42–44. Mar. 13:33–37. Lu. 21:36. Ac. 20:31. 1 Co. 16:13. 1 Th. 5:6. 2 Ti. 4:5. 1 Pe. 4:7; 5:8. Re. 16:15.

**14** *as*. ch. 21:33. Mar. 13:34. Lu. 19:12, 13; 20:9. *and delivered*. Lu. 16:1–12. Ro. 12:6–8. 1 Co. 3:5; 4:1, 2; 12:4, 7–29. Ep. 4:11. 1 Pe. 4:9–11.

**15** *talents*. ‘A talent is 187L 10s.’ ch. 18:24. Lu. 12:48; 19:13, 14.

**16** *went*. 2 Sa. 7:1–3. 1 Ch. 13:1–3; ch. 22–26; 28:2, etc.; 1 Ch. 29:1–17. 2 Ch. 1:9, 10; 15:8–15; 17:3–9; 19:4–10; 31:20, 21; 33:15, 16; ch. 34; 35. Ne. 5:14–19. Is. 23:18; 49:23; 60:5–16. Ac. 13:36. Ro. 15:18, 19. 1 Co. 9:16–23; 15:10. 1 Ti. 6:17, 18. 2 Ti. 2:6; 4:5–8. Phil. 6, 7. 3 Jno. 5–8.

**17** *he also*. Ge. 18:19. 2 Sa. 19:32. 1 Ki. 18:3, 4. 2 Ki. 4:8–10. Job 29:11–17; 31:16–22. Pr. 3:9, 10. Ec. 11:1–6. Mar. 14:3–8. Ac. 9:36–39; 10:2; 11:29, 30. 2 Co. 8:12; 9:11–14. Ga. 6:9, 10. Ep. 5:16. Col. 4:17. 1 Ti. 5:10. 2 Ti. 1:16–18. He. 6:10, 11. 1 Pe. 4:10.

**18** *and hid*. Pr. 18:9; 26:13–16. Hag. 1:2–4. Mal. 1:10. Lu. 19:20. He. 6:12. 2 Pe. 1:8.

**19** *a long*. ver. 5; ch. 24:48. *reckoneth*. ch. 18:23, 24. Lu. 16:1, 2, 19, etc. Ro. 14:7–12. 1 Co. 3:12–15. 2 Co. 5:10. Ja. 3:1.

**20** *behold*. Lu. 19:16, 17. Ac. 20:24. 1 Co. 15:10. Col. 1:29. 2 Ti. 4:1–8. Ja. 2:18.

**21** *Will*. 2 Ch. 31:20, 21. Lu. 16:10. Ro. 2:29. 1 Co. 4:5. 2 Co. 5:9; 10:18. 1 Pe. 1:7. *I will*. ver. 34–40, 46; 10:40–42; 24:47. Lu. 12:44; 22:28–30. Re. 2:10, 26–28; 3:21; 21:7. *enter*. ver. 23. Ps. 16:10, 11. Jno. 12:26; 14:3; 17:24. Phi. 1:23. 2 Ti. 2:12. He. 12:2. 1 Pe. 1:8. Re. 7:17.

13 Watch therefore, for you don’t know the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming.

14 “For it is like a man, going into another country, who called his own servants, and entrusted his goods to them. 15 To one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his own ability. Then he went on his journey. 16 Immediately he who received the five talents went and traded with them, and made another five talents. 17 In the same way, he also who got the two gained another two. 18 But he who received the one talent went away and dug in the earth, and hid his lord’s money.

19 “Now after a long time the lord of those servants came, and reconciled accounts with them. 20 He who received the five talents came and brought another five talents, saying, ‘Lord, you delivered to me five talents. Behold, I have gained another five talents in addition to them.’

21 “His lord said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.’

<sup>22</sup> προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο τάλαντα εἶπεν·  
 Κύριε, δύο τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε ἄλλα  
 δύο τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα. <sup>23</sup> ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος  
 αὐτοῦ· Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα  
 ἦς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω·  
 εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. <sup>24</sup>  
 προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὸ ἓν τάλαντον εἰληφώς  
 εἶπεν· Κύριε, ἔγνων σε ὅτι σκληρὸς εἶ  
 ἄνθρωπος, θερίζων ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρας καὶ  
 συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισας. <sup>25</sup> καὶ  
 φοβηθεὶς ἀπελθὼν ἔκρυψα τὸ τάλαντόν σου  
 ἐν τῇ γῇ· ἴδε ἔχεις τὸ σόν. <sup>26</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ  
 κύριος αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Πονηρὲ δοῦλε καὶ  
 ὀκνηρέ, ἦδεις ὅτι θερίζω ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρα  
 καὶ συνάγω ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισα; <sup>27</sup> ἔδει σε  
 οὖν βαλεῖν τὰ ἀργύριά μου τοῖς τραπεζίταις,  
 καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐγὼ ἐκομισάμην ἂν τὸ ἐμὸν σὺν  
 τόκῳ. <sup>28</sup> ἄρατε οὖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ τάλαντον  
 καὶ δότε τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα. <sup>29</sup> τῷ  
 γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται καὶ  
 περισσευθήσεται· τοῦ δὲ μὴ ἔχοντος καὶ ὁ  
 ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.



## MATTHEW 25:22-29

**22** *I have.* Lu. 19:18, 19. Ro. 12:6–8. 2 Co. 8:1–3, 7, 8, 12.

**23** *Well.* ver. 21. Mar. 12:41–44; 14:8, 9.

**24** *he which.* Our Lord placed the example of negligence in him to whom the *least* was committed, probably to 'intimate,' says DODDRIDGE, 'that we are accountable for the *smallest* advantage with which we are entrusted; but it cannot imply that they who have received *much* will ordinarily pass their account *best*, for it is too plain, in fact, that most of those whose dignity, wealth, and genius give them the greatest opportunities of service, seem to forget that they have any Master in heaven to serve, or any future reckoning to expect; and many render themselves much more criminal than this wicked and slothful servant who hid his talent in the earth.' *Lord.* ch. 7:21. Lu. 6:46. *I know.* ch. 20:12. Job 21:14, 15. Is. 58:3. Je. 2:31; 44:16–18. Eze. 18:25–29. Mal. 1:12, 13; 3:14, 15. Lu. 15:29; 19:20–22. Ro. 8:7; 9:20.

**25** 2 Sa. 6:9, 10. Pr. 26:13. Is. 57:11. Ro. 8:15. 2 Ti. 1:6, 7. Re. 21:8.

**26** *Thou.* ch. 18:32. Job 15:5, 6.

**27** *oughtest.* Lu. 19:22, 23. Ro. 3:19. Jude 15. *with.* De. 23:19, 20.

**28** Lu. 10:42; 19:24.

**29** *unto.* ch. 13:12. Mar. 4:25. Lu. 8:18; 16:9–12; 19:25, 26. Jno. 15:2. *shall be taken.* ch. 21:41. La. 2:6. Ho. 2:9. Lu. 10:42; 12:19–21; 16:1–3, 20–25. Jno. 11:48. Re. 2:5.

22 “He also who got the two talents came and said, ‘Lord, you delivered to me two talents. Behold, I have gained another two talents in addition to them.’

23 “His lord said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.’

24 “He also who had received the one talent came and said, ‘Lord, I knew you that you are a hard man, reaping where you didn’t sow, and gathering where you didn’t scatter. 25 I was afraid, and went away and hid your talent in the earth. Behold, you have what is yours.’

26 “But his lord answered him, ‘You wicked and slothful servant. You knew that I reap where I didn’t sow, and gather where I didn’t scatter. 27 You ought therefore to have deposited my money with the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back my own with interest. 28 Take away therefore the talent from him, and give it to him who has the ten talents. 29 For to everyone who has will be given, and he will have abundance, but from him who doesn’t have, even that which he has will be taken away.

<sup>30</sup> καὶ τὸν ἀχρεῖον δοῦλον ἐκβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

<sup>31</sup> Ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄγγελοι μετ' αὐτοῦ, τότε καθίσει ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ·  
<sup>32</sup> καὶ συναχθήσονται ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἀφορίσει αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ ὁ ποιμὴν ἀφορίζει τὰ πρόβατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων, <sup>33</sup> καὶ στήσει τὰ μὲν πρόβατα ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ τὰ δὲ ἐρίφια ἐξ εὐωνύμων. <sup>34</sup> τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ· Δεῦτε, οἱ εὐλογημένοι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, κληρονομήσατε τὴν ἡτοιμασμένην ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. <sup>35</sup> ἐπείνασα γὰρ καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν, ἐδίψησα καὶ ἐποτίσατέ με, ξένος ἦμην καὶ συνηγάγετέ με, <sup>36</sup> γυμνὸς καὶ περιεβάλετέ με, ἡσθένησα καὶ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με, ἐν φυλακῇ ἦμην καὶ ἦλθατε πρὸς με. <sup>37</sup> τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι λέγοντες· Κύριε, πότε σε εἶδομεν πεινῶντα καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν, ἢ διψῶντα καὶ ἐποτίσαμεν; <sup>38</sup> πότε δέ σε εἶδομεν ξένον καὶ συνηγάγομεν, ἢ γυμνὸν καὶ περιεβάλομεν; <sup>39</sup> πότε δέ σε εἶδομεν ἀσθενοῦντα ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ καὶ ἦλθομεν πρὸς σε;

## MATTHEW 25:30-39

**30** *cast*. ch. 3:10; 5:13. Je. 15:1, 2. Eze. 15:2-5. Lu. 14:34, 35. Jno. 15:6. Tit. 3:14. He. 6:7, 8. Re. 3:15, 16. *outer*. ch. 8:12; 13:42, 50; 22:13; 24:51. Lu. 13:28. 2 Pe. 2:17. Jude 13. Re. 21:8.

**31** *the Son*. ver. 6; ch. 16:27; 19:28; 26:64. Da. 7:13, 14. Zec. 14:5. Mar. 8:38; 14:62. Lu. 9:26; 22:69. Jno. 1:51; 5:27-29. Ac. 1:11. 1 Th. 4:16. 2 Th. 1:7, 8. He. 1:8. Jude 14. Re. 1:7. *then*. Ps. 9:7. Re. 3:21; 20:11.

**32** *before*. Ps. 96:13; 98:9. Ac. 17:30, 31. Ro. 2:12, 16; 14:10-12. 2 Co. 5:10. Re. 20:12-15. *he shall separate*. ch. 3:12; 13:42, 43, 49. Ps. 1:5; 50:3-5. Eze. 20:38; 34:17-22. Mal. 3:18. 1 Co. 4:5. *as*. Ps. 78:52. Jno. 10:14, 27.

**33** *the sheep*. Ps. 79:13; 95:7; 100:3. Jno. 10:26-28; 21:15-17. *his*. Ge. 48:13, 14, 17-19. Ps. 45:9; 110:1. Mar. 16:19. Ac. 2:34, 35. Ep. 1:20. He. 1:3.

**34** *the King*. ch. 21:5; 22:11-13; 27:37. Ps. 2:6; 24:7-10. Is. 9:7; 32:1, 2; 33:22. Je. 23:5, 6. Eze. 37:24, 25. Da. 9:25. Zep. 3:15. Zec. 9:9, 10. Lu. 1:31-33; 19:38. Jno. 1:49; 12:13; 19:15, 19-22. Re. 19:16. *Come*. ver. 21, 23, 41; ch. 5:3-12. Ge. 12:2, 3. De. 11:23-28. Ps. 115:13-15. Lu. 11:28. Ac. 3:26. Ga. 3:13, 14. Ep. 1:3. 1 Th. 2:12. 1 Pe. 1:3. *inherit*. Lu. 12:32. Ro. 8:17. 1 Co. 6:9. Ga. 5:21. Ep. 5:5. 2 Ti. 2:12; 4:8. Ja. 2:5. 1 Pe. 1:4, 5, 9; 3:9. Re. 5:10; 21:7. *prepared*. ch. 20:23. Mar. 10:40. Jno. 14:2, 3. 1 Co. 2:9. He. 11:16. *from*. Ac. 15:18. Ep. 1:4-6. 1 Pe. 1:19, 20. Re. 13:8.

**35** *I was an*. ver. 40; ch. 10:40-42; 26:11. De. 15:7-11. Job 29:13-16; 31:16-21. Ps. 112:5-10. Pr. 3:9, 10; 11:24, 25; 14:21, 31; 19:17; 22:9. Ec. 11:1, 2. Is. 58:7-11. Eze. 18:7, 16. Da. 4:27. Mi. 6:8. Mar. 14:7. Lu. 11:41; 14:12-14. Jno. 13:29. Ac. 4:32; 9:36-39; 10:31; 11:29. 2 Co. 8:1-4, 7-9; 9:7-14. Ep. 4:28. 1 Ti. 6:17-19. Phile. 7. He. 6:10; 13:16. Ja. 1:27. 1 Pe. 4:9, 10. 1 Jno. 3:16-19. *thirsty*. ver. 42. Pr. 25:21. Ro. 12:20. *I was a*. ver. 43. Ge. 18:2-8; 19:1-3. Ac. 16:15. Ro. 12:13; 16:23. 1 Ti. 5:10. He. 13:1-3. 1 Pe. 4:9. 3 Jno. 5-8.

**36** *Naked*. Job 31:19, 20. Lu. 3:11. Ja. 2:14-16. *was*. *rich*. ver. 43. Eze. 34:4. Ac. 20:35; 28:8, 9. Ja. 1:27; 5:14, 15. *I was in*. Phi. 4:10-14. 2 Ti. 1:16-18. He. 10:34; 13:3.

**37** *when*. ch. 6:3. 1 Ch. 29:14. Pr. 15:33. Is. 64:6. 1 Co. 15:10. 1 Pe. 5:5, 6.

30 Throw out the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

31 "But when the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then he will sit on the throne of his glory. 32 Before him all the nations will be gathered, and he will separate them one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. 33 He will set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then the King will tell those on his right hand, 'Come, blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world; 35 for I was hungry, and you gave me food to eat. I was thirsty, and you gave me drink. I was a stranger, and you took me in. 36 I was naked, and you clothed me. I was sick, and you visited me. I was in prison, and you came to me.'

37 "Then the righteous will answer him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry, and feed you; or thirsty, and give you a drink? 38 When did we see you as a stranger, and take you in; or naked, and clothe you? 39 When did we see you sick, or in prison, and come to you?'

<sup>40</sup> καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς·  
 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ’ ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ  
 τούτων τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων,  
 ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. <sup>41</sup> τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ  
 εὐωνύμων· Πορεύεσθε ἀπ’ ἐμοῦ οἱ  
 κατηραμένοι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον τὸ  
 ἡτοιμασμένον τῷ διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις  
 αὐτοῦ. <sup>42</sup> ἐπείνασα γὰρ καὶ οὐκ ἐδώκατέ μοι  
 φαγεῖν, ἐδίψησα καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ με, <sup>43</sup>  
 ξένος ἤμην καὶ οὐ συνηγάγετέ με, γυμνὸς καὶ  
 οὐ περιεβάλετέ με, ἀσθενὴς καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ  
 καὶ οὐκ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με. <sup>44</sup> τότε  
 ἀποκριθήσονται καὶ αὐτοὶ λέγοντες· Κύριε,  
 πότε σε εἶδομεν πεινῶντα ἢ διψῶντα ἢ ξένον  
 ἢ γυμνὸν ἢ ἀσθενῆ ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ καὶ οὐ  
 διηκονήσαμεν σοι; <sup>45</sup> τότε ἀποκριθήσεται  
 αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ’ ὅσον οὐκ  
 ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων, οὐδὲ  
 ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. <sup>46</sup> καὶ ἀπελεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς  
 κόλασιν αἰώνιον, οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν  
 αἰώνιον.

## MATTHEW 25:40-46

**40** *the King*, ver. 34. Pr. 25:6, 7. *Inasmuch*, ch. 10:42. 2 Sa. 9:1, 7. Pr. 14:31; 19:17. Mar. 9:41. Jno. 19:26, 27; 21:15–17. 1 Co. 16:21, 22. 2 Co. 4:5; 5:14, 15; 8:7–9. Ga. 5:6, 13, 22. 1 Th. 4:9, 10. 1 Pe. 1:22. 1 Jno. 3:14–19; 4:7–12, 20, 21; 5:1, 2. *the least*, ch. 12:49, 50; 18:5, 6, 10; 28:10. Mar. 3:34, 35. Jno. 20:17. He. 2:11–15; 6:10. *ye have done it unto me*, Ac. 9:4, 5. Ep. 5:30.

**41** *them*, ver. 33. *Depart*, ch. 7:23. Pa. 6:8; 119:115; 139:19. Lu. 13:27. *ye cursed*, De. 27:15–26; 28:16, etc. Ps. 119:21. Je. 17:5. Ga. 3:10–13. He. 6:8. *overlasting*, ver. 46; ch. 3:12; 13:40, 42, 50. Mar. 9:43–48. 2 Th. 1:9. Re. 14:10, 11; 20:10–15. *prepared*, Jno. 8:44. Ro. 9:22, 23. 2 Pe. 2:4. 1 Jno. 3:10. Jude 6. Re. 12:7–9.

**42** ver. 35; ch. 10:37, 38; 12:30. Am. 6:6. Jno. 5:23; 8:42–44; 14:21. 1 Co. 16:22. 2 Th. 1:8. Ja. 2:15–24. 1 Jno. 3:14–17; 4:20.

**44** *when*, ver. 24–27; ch. 7:22. 1 Sa. 15:13–15, 20, 21. Je. 2:23, 35. Mal. 1:6; 2:17; 3:13. Lu. 10:29.

**45** *Inasmuch*, ver. 40. Ge. 12:3. Nu. 24:9. Ps. 105:15. Pr. 14:31; 17:5; 21:13. Zec. 2:8. Jno. 15:18, 19. Ac. 9:5. 1 Jno. 3:12–20; 5:1–3.

**46** *overlasting*, ver. 41. Da. 12:2. Mar. 9:44, 46, 48, 49. Lu. 16:26. Jno. 5:29. 2 Th. 1:9. Re. 14:10, 11; 20:10, 15; 21:8. *the righteous*, ch. 13:43. Ps. 16:10, 11. Jno. 3:15, 16, 36; 10:27, 28. Ro. 2:7, etc.; 5:21; 6:23. 1 Jno. 2:25; 5:11, 12. Jude 21.

40 “The King will answer them, ‘Most certainly I tell you, because you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me.’ 41 Then he will say also to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from me, you cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels; 42 for I was hungry, and you didn’t give me food to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave me no drink; 43 I was a stranger, and you didn’t take me in; naked, and you didn’t clothe me; sick, and in prison, and you didn’t visit me.’

44 “Then they will also answer, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and didn’t help you?’

45 “Then he will answer them, saying, ‘Most certainly I tell you, because you didn’t do it to one of the least of these, you didn’t do it to me.’ 46 These will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.”

<sup>26.1</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάντα τοὺς λόγους τούτους, εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· <sup>2</sup>Οἴδατε ὅτι μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας τὸ πάσχα γίνεται, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδεται εἰς τὸ σταυρωθῆναι.

<sup>3</sup>Τότε συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τοῦ λεγομένου Καϊάφα, <sup>4</sup>καὶ συνεβουλεύσαντο ἵνα τὸν Ἰησοῦν δόλω κρατήσωσιν καὶ ἀποκτείνωσιν· <sup>5</sup>ἔλεγον δέ· Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, ἵνα μὴ θόρυβος γένηται ἐν τῷ λαῷ.

<sup>6</sup>Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ, <sup>7</sup>προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου βαρυτίμου καὶ κατέχεεν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου. <sup>8</sup>ιδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἠγανάκτησαν λέγοντες· Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη; <sup>9</sup>ἐδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο πραθῆναι πολλοῦ καὶ δοθῆναι πτωχοῖς. <sup>10</sup>γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί κόπους παρέχετε τῇ γυναικί; ἔργον γὰρ καλὸν ἠργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ· <sup>11</sup>πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἐαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε·

*Christ foretells his own death, 1, 2. The rulers conspire against him, 3–5. The woman anoints his feet, 6–13. Judas bargains to betray him, 14–16. Christ eats the passover, 17–25; institutes his holy supper, 26–29; foretells the desertion of his disciples, and Peter's denial, 30–35; prays in the garden, 36–46; and being betrayed by a kiss, 47–56, is carried to Caiaphas, 57–68, and denied of Peter, 69–75.*

**1** *when.* ch. 19:1.

**2** *know.* Mar. 14:1, 2. Lu. 22:1, 2, 15. Jno. 13:1. *the feast.* Ex. 12:11–14; 34:25. Jno. 2:13; 11:55; 12:1 *betrayed.* ver. 24, 25; ch. 17:22, 20:18, 19; 27:4. Lu. 24:6, 7. Jno. 13:2; 18:2.

**3** *assembled.* ch. 21:45, 46. Ps. 2:1, 2; 56:6; 64:4–6; 94:20, 21. Je. 11:19; 18:18–20. Jno. 11:47–53, 57. Ac. 4:25–28. *the palace.* ver. 58. Je. 17:27. Mar. 14:54. *Caiaphas.* This was *Joseph*, surnamed *Caiaphas*, who succeeded Simon son of Camith, in the high-priesthood, about A.D. 25. About two years after our Lord's death, he was deposed by Vitellius governor of Syria; and unable to bear his disgrace, and perhaps the stings of conscience for the murder of Christ, he killed himself about A.D. 35. Jno. 11:49; 18:13, 14, 24. Ac. 4:5, 6.

**4** *consulted.* Ps. 2:2. *by.* ch. 23:33. Ge. 3:1. Ac. 7:19; 13:10. 2 Co. 11:3.

**5** *Nat.* Ps. 76:10. Pr. 19:21; 21:30. Is. 46:10. Lu. 3:37. Mar. 14:2, 12, 27. Lu. 22:7. Jno. 18:28. Ac. 4:28. *test.* ch. 14:5; 21:26. Lu. 20:6.

**6** *in Bethany.* ch. 21:17. Mar. 11:12. Jno. 11:1, 2; 12:1. *Simon.* Mar. 14:3.

**7** *came.* Jno. 12:2, 3. *very.* Ex. 30:23–33. Ps. 133:2. Ec. 9:8; 10:1. Ca. 1:3. Is. 57:9. Lu. 7:37, 38, 46.

**8** *they.* 1 Sa. 17:28, 29. Ec. 4:4. Mar. 14:4. Jno. 12:4–6. *To.* Ex. 5:17. Am. 8:5. Hag. 1:2–4. Mal. 1:7–10, 13.

**9** Jos. 7:20, 21. 1 Sa. 15:9, 21. 2 Ki. 5:20. Mar. 14:5. Jno. 12:5, 6. 2 Pe. 2:15.

**10** *Why.* Job 13:7. Mar. 14:6. Lu. 7:44–50. Ga. 1:7; 5:12; 6:17. *a good.* Ne. 2:18. 2 Co. 9:8. Ep. 2:10. Col. 1:10. 2 Th. 2:17. 1 Ti. 3:1; 5:10. 2 Ti. 2:21. Tit. 1:16; 2:14; 3:1, 8, 14. He. 13:21. 1 Pe. 2:12.

**11** *ye have.* ch. 25:34–40, 42–45. De. 15:11. Mar. 14:7. Jno. 12:8. Ga. 2:10, 1 Jno. 3:17. *but.* ch. 18:20; 28:20. Jno. 13:33; 14:19; 16:5, 28; 17:11. Ac. 3:21.

## 26

When Jesus had finished all these words, he said to his disciples, 2 “You know that after two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified.”

3 Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people were gathered together in the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas.<sup>4</sup> They took counsel together that they might take Jesus by deceit, and kill him. 5 But they said, “Not during the feast, lest a riot occur among the people.”

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, 7 a woman came to him having an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and she poured it on his head as he sat at the table. 8 But when his disciples saw this, they were indignant, saying, “Why this waste? 9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.”

10 However, knowing this, Jesus said to them, “Why do you trouble the woman? She has done a good work for me. 11 For you always have the poor with you; but you don’t always have me.

<sup>12</sup>βαλοῦσα γὰρ αὕτη τὸ μύρον τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ σώματός μου πρὸς τὸ ἐνταφιάσαι με ἐποίησεν. <sup>13</sup>ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἐὰν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ, λαληθήσεται καὶ ὁ ἐποίησεν αὕτη εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.

<sup>14</sup>Τότε πορευθεὶς εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώτης, πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς <sup>15</sup>εἶπεν· Τί θέλετέ μοι δοῦναι καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν παραδώσω αὐτόν; οἱ δὲ ἔστησαν αὐτῷ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια. <sup>16</sup>καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ.

<sup>17</sup>Τῇ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν ἁζύμων προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγοντες· Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμέν σοι φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα; <sup>18</sup>ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν πρὸς τὸν δεῖνα καὶ εἵπατε αὐτῷ· Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει· Ὁ καιρὸς μου ἐγγύς ἐστιν· πρὸς σὲ ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου. <sup>19</sup>καὶ ἐποίησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὡς συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

<sup>20</sup>Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης ἀνέκειτο μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα μαθητῶν



## MATTHEW 26:12-20

12 2 Ch. 16:14. Mar. 14:8; 16:1. Lu. 23:56; 24:1. Jno. 12:7; 19:39, 40.

13 *Wherever*. ch. 24:14; 28:19. Ps. 98:2, 3. Is. 52:9. Mar. 13:10; 16:15. Lu. 24:47. Ro. 10:18; 15:19. Col. 1:6, 23. 1 Ti. 2:6. Re. 14:6. *there*. 1 Sa. 2:30. Ps. 112:6. Mar. 14:9. 2 Co. 10:18. He. 6:10.

14 *one*. Mar. 14:10. Lu. 22:3-6. Jno. 13:2, 30. *Judas*. ch. 10:4. Jno. 6:70, 71; 18:2.

15 *What*. Ge. 38:16. Ju. 16:5; 17:10; 18:19, 20. Is. 56:11. 1 Ti. 3:3; 6:9, 10. 2 Pe. 2:3, 14, 15. *thirty*. Probably *shekels* or *staters*, as some read, which, reckoning the shekel at 3*s*., with PRIDEAUX, would amount to about 4*l*. 10*s*., the price for the meanest slave! (See Ex. 21:32.) ch. 27:3-5. Ge. 37:26-28. Zec. 11:12, 13. Ac. 1:18.

16 *he*. Mar. 14:11. Lu. 22:6.

17 *the first*. Ex. 12:6, 18-20; 13:6-8. Le. 23:5, 6. Nu. 28:16, 17. De. 16:1-4. Mar. 14:12. Lu. 22:7. *Where*. ch. 3:15; 17:24, 25. Lu. 22:8, 9.

18 *Go*. Mar. 14:13-16. Lu. 22:10-13. *The Master*. ver. 49; ch. 21:3, 23-8, 10. Mar. 5:35. Jno. 11:28; 20:16. *My time*. ver. 2. Lu. 22:53. Jno. 7:6, 30; 12:23; 13:1; 17:1.

19 *the disciples*. ch. 21:6. Jno. 2:5; 15:14. *and they*. Ex. 12:4-8. 2 Ch. 35:10, 11.

20 *when*. Mar. 14:17-21. Lu. 22:14-16. Jno. 13:21. *he*. Ex. 12:11. Ca. 1:12.

12 For in pouring this ointment on my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. 13 Most certainly I tell you, wherever this Good News is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be spoken of as a memorial of her."

14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests, 15 and said, "What are you willing to give me, that I should deliver him to you?" They weighed out for him thirty pieces of silver. 16 From that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 Now on the first day of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying to him, "Where do you want us to prepare for you to eat the Passover?"

18 He said, "Go into the city to a certain person, and tell him, 'The Teacher says, "My time is at hand. I will keep the Passover at your house with my disciples." ' ' "

19 The disciples did as Jesus commanded them, and they prepared the Passover. 20 Now when evening had come, he was reclining at the table with the twelve disciples.

<sup>21</sup> καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. <sup>22</sup> καὶ λυπούμενοι σφόδρα ἤρξαντο λέγειν αὐτῷ εἷς ἕκαστος· Μήτι ἐγώ εἰμι, κύριε; <sup>23</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ὁ ἐμβάψας μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν χεῖρα ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ οὗτός με παραδώσει. <sup>24</sup> ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ, οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκεῖνῳ δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδεται· καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος. <sup>25</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν εἶπεν· Μήτι ἐγώ εἰμι, ῥαββί; λέγει αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶπας.

<sup>26</sup> Ἐσθιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον καὶ εὐλογήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ δούς τοῖς μαθηταῖς εἶπεν· Λάβετε φάγετε, τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου. <sup>27</sup> καὶ λαβὼν ποτήριον καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες, <sup>28</sup> τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν τὸ αἷμά μου τῆς διαθήκης τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυννόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. <sup>29</sup> λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ πῖω ἀπ' ἄρτι ἐκ τούτου τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ' ὑμῶν καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς μου. <sup>30</sup> καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ Ὅρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν.

## MATTHEW 26:21-30

**21** *Vtrij.* ver. 2, 14–16. Ps. 55:12–14. Jno. 6:70, 71; 13:21. He. 4:13. Re. 2:23.

**22** Mar. 14:19, 20. Lu. 22:23. Jno. 13:22–25; 21:17.

**23** *He that.* Ps. 41:9. Lu. 22:21. Jno. 13:18, 26–28.

**24** *Son of man goeth.* ver. 54, 56. Ge. 3:15. Ps. 22; 69:1–21. Is. 50:5, 6; ch. 53. Da. 9:26. *Zec.* 12:10; 13:7. Mar. 9:12. Lu. 24:25, 26, 46. Jno. 19:24, 28, 36, 37. Ac. 13:27–29; 17:2, 3; 26:22, 23; 28:23. 1 Co. 15:3. 1 Pe. 1:11. *written.* Lu. 22:22. Ac. 2:23; 4:28. *but.* ch. 18:7; 27:3–5. Ps. 55:15, 23; 109:6–19. Mar. 14:21. Jno. 17:12. Ac. 1:16–20.

**25** *Judas.* 2 Ki. 5:25. Pr. 30:20. *Thou.* ver. 64; ch. 27:11. Jno. 18:37.

**26** *as.* Mar. 14:22. Lu. 22:19. *Jesus.* Lu. 24:30. 1 Co. 11:23–25. *blessed it.* *Many Greek copies have gave thanks.* Mar. 6:41. *and brake.* Ac. 2:46; 20:7. 1 Co. 10:16, 17. *Take.* Jno. 6:33–35, 47–58. 1 Co. 11:26–29. *this.* Eze. 5:4, 5. Lu. 22:20. 1 Co. 10:4, 16. Ga. 4:24, 25.

**27** *he took.* Mar. 14:23, 24. Lu. 22:20. *Drink.* Ps. 116:13. Ca. 5:1; 7:9. Is. 25:6; 55:1. 1 Co. 10:16; 11:28.

**28** *my.* Ex. 24:7, 8. Le. 17:11. Je. 31:31. *Zec.* 9:11. Mar. 14:24. Lu. 22:19. 1 Co. 11:25. He. 9:14–22; 10:4–14; 13:20. *shed.* ch. 20:28. Ro. 5:15, 19. Ep. 1:7. Col. 1:14, 20. He. 9:22, 28. 1 Jno. 2:2. Re. 7:9, 14.

**29** *I will.* Ps. 4:7; 104:15. Is. 24:9–11. Mar. 14:25. Lu. 22:15–18. *until.* ch. 18:20; 28:20. Ps. 40:3. Ca. 5:1. Is. 53:11. *Zep.* 3:17. *Zec.* 9:17. Lu. 15:5, 6, 23–25, 32. Jno. 15:11; 16:22; 17:13. Ac. 10:41. He. 12:2. Re. 5:8–10; 14:3.

*with.* ch. 13:43; 16:28; 25:34. Is. 25:6. Lu. 12:32; 22:18, 29, 30. Re. 7:17.

**30** *when.* Ps. 81:1–4. Mar. 14:26. Ep. 5:19, 20. Col. 3:16, 17. *hymn.* or, psalm. *they went.* Lu. 21:37; 22:39. Jno. 14:31; 18:1–4.

21 As they were eating, he said, “Most certainly I tell you that one of you will betray me.”

22 They were exceedingly sorrowful, and each began to ask him, “It isn’t me, is it, Lord?”

23 He answered, “He who dipped his hand with me in the dish will betray me. 24 The Son of Man goes, even as it is written of him, but woe to that man through whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would be better for that man if he had not been born.”

25 Judas, who betrayed him, answered, “It isn’t me, is it, Rabbi?”

He said to him, “You said it.”

26 As they were eating, Jesus took bread, gave thanks for it, and broke it. He gave to the disciples, and said, “Take, eat; this is my body.” 27 He took the cup, gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, “All of you drink it, 28 for this is my blood of the new covenant, which is poured out for many for the remission of sins. 29 But I tell you that I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on, until that day when I drink it anew with you in my Father’s Kingdom.” 30 When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

<sup>31</sup> Τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πάντες ὑμεῖς σκανδαλισθήσεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ, γέγραπται γάρ· Πατάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσονται τὰ πρόβατα τῆς ποίμνης· <sup>32</sup> μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. <sup>33</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Εἰ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται ἐν σοί, ἐγὼ οὐδέποτε σκανδαλισθήσομαι. <sup>34</sup> ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἄλέκτορα φωνῆσαι τρίς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. <sup>35</sup> λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· Κἂν δέῃ με σὺν σοὶ ἀποθανεῖν, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. ὁμοίως καὶ πάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπαν.

<sup>36</sup> Τότε ἔρχεται μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς χωρίον λεγόμενον Γεθσημανί, καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς· Καθίσατε αὐτοῦ ἕως οὗ ἀπελθὼν ἐκεῖ προσεύξωμαι. <sup>37</sup> καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου ἤρξατο λυπεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν. <sup>38</sup> τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς· Περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε μετ' ἐμοῦ.

## MATTHEW 26:31-38

**31** *All* ver. 56; ch. 11:6; 24:9, 10. Mar. 14:27, 28. Lu. 22:31, 32. Jno. 16:32. *I will*. Is. 53:10. Zec. 13:7. *and the*. Job 6:15-22; 19:13-16. Ps. 38:11; 69:20; 88:18. La. 1:19. Eze. 34:5, 6.

**32** *I am*. ch. 16:21; 20:19; 27:63, 64. Mar. 9:9, 10. Lu. 18:33, 34. *I will*. ch. 28:6, 7, 10, 16. Mar. 14:28; 16:7. Jno. 21:1, etc. 1 Co. 15:6.

**33** *Though*. Mar. 14:29. Lu. 22:33. Jno. 13:36-38; 21:15. *yet*. Ps. 17:5; 119:116, 117. Pr. 16:18, 19; 20:6; 28:25, 26. Je. 17:9. Ro. 12:10. Phi. 2:3. 1 Pe. 5:5, 6.

**34** *That*. Mar. 14:30, 31. Lu. 22:34. Jno. 13:38.

**35** *Though*. ch. 20:22, 23. Pr. 28:14; 29:23. Ro. 11:20. 1 Co. 10:12. Phi. 2:12. 1 Pe. 1:17. *Likewise*. ch. 20:24. Ex. 19:8.

**36** *a place*. Mar. 14:32-35. Lu. 22:39, etc. Jno. 18:1, etc. *Gethsemane*. *Gethsemane* was a garden at the foot of the mount of Olives, beyond the brook Cedron; an even plat of ground, says MAUNDRELL, not above fifty-seven yards square, where are shewn some old olive trees, supposed to identify the spot to which our Lord was wont to resort. *while*. ver. 39, 42. Ps. 22:1, 2; 69:1-3, 13-15. He. 5:7.

**37** *Peter*. ch. 4:18, 21; 17:1; 20:20. Mar. 5:37. *sorrowful*. Mar. 14:33, 34. Lu. 22:44. Jno. 12:27.

**38** *My*. Job 6:2-4. Ps. 88:1-7, 14-16; 116:3. Is. 53:3, 10. Ro. 8:32. 2 Co. 5:21. Ga. 3:13. 1 Pe. 2:24; 3:18. *tarry*. ver. 40; ch. 25:13. 1 Pe. 4:7.

31 Then Jesus said to them, “All of you will be made to stumble because of me tonight, for it is written, ‘I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.’ 32 But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.”

33 But Peter answered him, “Even if all will be made to stumble because of you, I will never be made to stumble.”

34 Jesus said to him, “Most certainly I tell you that tonight, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times.”

35 Peter said to him, “Even if I must die with you, I will not deny you.” All of the disciples also said likewise.

36 Then Jesus came with them to a place called Gethsemane, and said to his disciples, “Sit here, while I go there and pray.” 37 He took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and severely troubled. 38 Then he said to them, “My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch with me.”

<sup>39</sup> καὶ προελθὼν μικρὸν ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ προσευχόμενος καὶ λέγων· Πάτερ μου, εἰ δυνατόν ἐστιν, παρελθάτω ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο· πλὴν οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ θέλω ἀλλ' ὡς σύ. <sup>40</sup> καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ· Οὕτως οὐκ ἰσχύσατε μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ; <sup>41</sup> γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν· τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον ἢ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής. <sup>42</sup> πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο λέγων· Πάτερ μου, εἰ οὐ δύναται τοῦτο παρελθεῖν ἐὰν μὴ αὐτὸ πῖω, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου. <sup>43</sup> καὶ ἐλθὼν πάλιν εὗρεν αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ βεβαρημένοι. <sup>44</sup> καὶ ἀφείς αὐτοὺς πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο ἐκ τρίτου τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπὼν πάλιν. <sup>45</sup> τότε ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε· ἰδοὺ ἤγγικεν ἡ ὥρα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδεται εἰς χεῖρας ἁμαρτωλῶν. <sup>46</sup> ἐγείρεσθε ἄγωμεν· ἰδοὺ ἤγγικεν ὁ παραδιδούς με.

## MATTHEW 26:39-46

**39** *and fell.* Ge. 17:3; Nu. 14:5; 16:22. 1 Ch. 21:16. Eze. 1:28. Lu. 17:16. Ac. 10:25. Re. 19:10. *and prayed.* Mar. 14:35, 36. Lu. 22:41, 42. He. 5:7. *O my Father.* ver. 42. Jno. 11:41; 12:27. *if.* ch. 24:24. Mar. 13:22. *let.* ch. 20:22. Jno. 18:11. *not.* 2 Sa. 15:26. Jno. 5:30; 6:38; 12:28; 14:31. Ro. 15:1–3. Phi. 2:8.

**40** *and findeth.* ver. 43; ch. 25:5. Ca. 5:2. Mar. 14:37. Lu. 9:32; 22:45. *What.* ver. 35. Ju. 9:38. 1 Sa. 26:15, 16. 1 Ki. 20:11.

**41** *Watch.* ch. 24:42; 25:13. Mar. 13:33–37; 14:38. Lu. 21:36; 22:40, 46. 1 Co. 16:13. Ep. 6:18. 1 Pe. 4:7; 5:8. Re. 16:15. *enter.* ch. 6:13. Pr. 4:14, 15. Lu. 8:13; 11:4. 1 Co. 10:13. 2 Pe. 2:9. Re. 3:10. *the spirit.* Ps. 119:4, 5, 24, 25, 32, 35–37, 115, 117, 173, 174. Is. 26:8, 9. Ro. 7:18–25; 8:3. 1 Co. 9:27. Ga. 5:16, 17, 24. Phi. 3:12–14.

**42** *the second.* ver. 39. Ps. 22:1, 2; 69:1–3, 17, 18; 88:1, 2. Mar. 14:39, 40. He. 4:15; 5:7, 8.

**43** *for.* Pr. 23:34. Jon. 1:6. Lu. 9:32. Ac. 20:9. Ro. 13:1. 1 Th. 5:6–8.

**44** *prayed.* ch. 6:7. Da. 9:17–19. Lu. 18:1. 2 Co. 12:8.

**45** *Sleep on.* That is, as it is well paraphrased by EUTHYMIUS, “Since you have thus far failed to watch, sleep on the rest of the time, and take your rest, *if you can.*” 1 Ki. 18:27. Ec. 11:9. *the hour.* ver. 2, 14, 15. Mar. 14:41, 42. Lu. 22:53. Jno. 13:1; 17:1.

**46** 1 Sa. 17:48. Lu. 9:51; 12:50; 22:15. Jno. 14:31. Ac. 21:13.

39 He went forward a little, fell on his face, and prayed, saying, “My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from me; nevertheless, not what I desire, but what you desire.”

40 He came to the disciples, and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, “What, couldn’t you watch with me for one hour? 41 Watch and pray, that you don’t enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.”

42 Again, a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, “My Father, if this cup can’t pass away from me unless I drink it, your desire be done.” 43 He came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. 44 He left them again, went away, and prayed a third time, saying the same words. 45 Then he came to his disciples, and said to them, “Sleep on now, and take your rest. Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46 Arise, let’s be going. Behold, he who betrays me is at hand.”

<sup>47</sup> Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἰδοὺ Ἰούδας εἷς τῶν δώδεκα ἦλθεν καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων τοῦ λαοῦ. <sup>48</sup> ὁ δὲ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον λέγων· Ὃν ἂν φιλήσω αὐτός ἐστιν· κρατήσατε αὐτόν. <sup>49</sup> καὶ εὐθέως προσελθὼν τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπεν· Χαῖρε, ῥαββί· καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. <sup>50</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐταῖρε, ἐφ' ὃ πάρει. τότε προσελθόντες ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν. <sup>51</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ εἷς τῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἀπέσπασεν τὴν μάχαιραν αὐτοῦ καὶ πατάξας τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον. <sup>52</sup> τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀπόστρεψον τὴν μάχαιράν σου εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς, πάντες γὰρ οἱ λαβόντες μάχαιραν ἐν μαχαίρῃ ἀπολοῦνται. <sup>53</sup> ἢ δοκεῖς ὅτι οὐ δύναμαι παρακαλέσαι τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ παραστήσει μοι ἄρτι πλείω δώδεκα λεγιῶνας ἀγγέλων; <sup>54</sup> πῶς οὖν πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ ὅτι οὕτως δεῖ γενέσθαι; <sup>55</sup> ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὄχλοις· Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξήλθατε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων συλλαβεῖν με; καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐκαθεζόμεν διδάσκων καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με.



## MATTHEW 26:47-55

47 *la.* ver. 55. Mar. 14:43. Lu. 22:47, 48. Jno. 18:1-8. Ac. 1:16.

48 *Whomsoever.* 2 Sa. 3:27; 20:9, 10. Ps. 28:3; 55:20, 21. *bold.* Mar. 14:44.

49 *Hail.* ch. 27:29, 30. Mar. 15:18. Jno. 19:3. *kissed him.* Κατεπόρσεν, *he kissed him affectionately, eagerly, or repeatedly,* from *κατα, intensive,* and *πόρσω, to kiss,* still pretending the most affectionate attachment to our Lord. Ge. 27:26. 1 Sa. 10:1. 2 Sa. 20:9. Pr. 27:6. Mar. 14:45, 46. Lu. 7:45. 1 Th. 5:26.

50 *Friend.* Rather, 'Companion, (εταίρε,) against whom (ἐγ' αὐτοῦ the reading of all the best MSS.) art thou come?' ch. 20:13. 2 Sa. 16:17. Ps. 41:9; 55:13, 14. Lu. 22:48.

51 ver. 35. Mar. 14:47. Lu. 9:55; 22:36-38, 49-51. Jno. 18:10, 11, 36. 2 Co. 10:4.

52 *Put.* ch. 5:39. Ro. 12:19. 1 Co. 4:11, 12. 1 Th. 5:15. 1 Pe. 2:21-23; 3:9. *they.* ch. 23:34-36. Ge. 9:6. Ps. 55:23. Eze. 35:5, 6. Re. 13:10; 16:6.

53 *and he.* ch. 4:11; 25:31. 2 Ki. 6:17. Da. 7:10. 2 Th. 1:7. Jude 14. *twelve.* ch. 10:1, 2. *legions.* A *legion,* λεγεων, from the Latin *legio,* from *lego,* to collect, or choose, was a particular division or battalion of the Roman army, which at different times contained different numbers. In the time of our Saviour it probably consisted of 6200 foot and 300 horse, twelve of which would amount to 78,000 men. Lu. 8:30.

54 ver. 24. Ps. 22; 69. Is. ch. 53. Da. 9:24-26. Zec. 13:7. Lu. 24:25, 26, 44-46. Jno. 10:35. Ac. 1:16.

55 *Are.* Mar. 14:48-50. Lu. 22:52, 53. *I sat.* Mar. 12:35. Lu. 21:37, 38. Jno. 8:2; 18:20, 21.

47 While he was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and elders of the people. 48 Now he who betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, "Whoever I kiss, he is the one. Seize him." 49 Immediately he came to Jesus, and said, "Hail, Rabbi!" and kissed him.

50 Jesus said to him, "Friend, why are you here?" Then they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. 51 Behold, one of those who were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 52 Then Jesus said to him, "Put your sword back into its place, for all those who take the sword will die by the sword. 53 Or do you think that I couldn't ask my Father, and he would even now send me more than twelve legions of angels? 54 How then would the Scriptures be fulfilled that it must be so?"

55 In that hour Jesus said to the multitudes, "Have you come out as against a robber with swords and clubs to seize me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and you didn't arrest me.

<sup>56</sup> τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ τῶν προφητῶν. τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ πάντες ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἔφυγον.

<sup>57</sup> Οἱ δὲ κρατήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήγαγον πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα, ὅπου οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι συνήχθησαν. <sup>58</sup> ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἕως τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ εἰσελθὼν ἔσω ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν ἰδεῖν τὸ τέλος. <sup>59</sup> οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τὸ συνέδριον ὅλον ἐζήτουν ψευδομαρτυρίαν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ὅπως αὐτὸν θανατώσωσιν, <sup>60</sup> καὶ οὐχ εὑρον πολλῶν προσελθόντων ψευδομαρτύρων. ὕστερον δὲ προσελθόντες δύο <sup>61</sup> εἶπαν· Οὗτος ἔφη· Δύναμαι καταλῦσαι τὸν ναὸν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν οἰκοδομῆσαι. <sup>62</sup> καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνη; τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; <sup>63</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐσιώπα. καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐξορκίζω σε κατὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος ἵνα ἡμῖν εἴπῃς εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.

## MATTHEW 26:56-63

56 *that*. ver. 54. Ge. 3:15. Is. 44:26. La. 4:20. Da. 9:24, 26. Zec. 13:7. Ac. 1:16; 2:23. *Then*. ver. 31. Mar. 14:50-52. Jno. 16:32; 18:8, 9, 15, 16. 2 Ti. 4:16.

57 Ps. 56:5, 6. Mar. 14:53, 54. Lu. 22:54, 55. Jno. 11:49; 18:12-14, 24.

58 *and went*. Jno. 18:15, 16, 25.

59 *sought*. De. 19:16-21. 1 Ki. 21:8-13. Ps. 27:12; 55:11, 12; 94:20, 21. Pr. 25:18. Mar. 14:55, 56. Ac. 6:11-13; 24:1-13.

60 *found none*. Da. 6:4, 5. Tit. 2:8. 1 Pe. 3:16. *At* De. 19:15. Mar. 14:57-59.

61 *This*. ver. 71; ch. 12:24. Ge. 19:9. 1 Ki. 22:27. 2 Ki. 9:11. Ps. 22:6, 7. Is. 49:7; 53:3. Lu. 23:2. Jno. 9:29. Ac. 17:18; 18:13; 22:22. *I am*. The words of our Lord were widely different from this statement of them; so that the testimony of these witnesses was *false*, though it had the semblance of truth. ch. 27:40. Je. 26:8-11, 16-19. Mar. 15:29. Jno. 2:19-21. Ac. 6:13.

62 *Answerest*. ch. 27:12-14. Mar. 14:60. Lu. 23:9. Jno. 18:19-24; 19:9-11.

63 *Jesus*. Ps. 38:12-14. Is. 53:7. Da. 3:16. Ac. 8:32-35. 1 Pe. 2:23. *I adjure*. Le. 5:1. Nu. 5:19-21. 1 Sa. 14:24, 26, 28. 1 Ki. 22:16. 2 Ch. 18:15. Pr. 29:24. *that*. Mar. 14:61. Lu. 22:66-71. Jno. 8:25; 10:24; 18:37. *the Christ*. ch. 16:16; 27:40, 43, 54. Ps. 2:6, 7. Is. 9:6, 7. Jno. 1:34, 49; 3:16-18; 5:18-25; 6:69; 10:30, 36; 19:7; 20:31. 1 Jno. 5:11-13.

56 But all this has happened that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.”

Then all the disciples left him and fled. 57 Those who had taken Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. 58 But Peter followed him from a distance, to the court of the high priest, and entered in and sat with the officers, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, the elders, and the whole council sought false testimony against Jesus, that they might put him to death; 60 and they found none. Even though many false witnesses came forward, they found none. But at last two false witnesses came forward, 61 and said, “This man said, ‘I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.’”

62 The high priest stood up, and said to him, “Have you no answer? What is this that these testify against you?” 63 But Jesus held his peace. The high priest answered him, “I adjure you by the living God, that you tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God.”

<sup>64</sup> λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Σὺ εἶπας· πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἄρτι ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. <sup>65</sup> τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς διέρρηξεν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ λέγων· Ἐβλασφήμησεν· τί ἔτι χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; ἴδε νῦν ἠκούσατε τὴν βλασφημίαν· <sup>66</sup> τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπαν· Ὁνοχος θανάτου ἐστίν. <sup>67</sup> τότε ἐνέπτυσαν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν, οἱ δὲ ἐράπισαν <sup>68</sup> λέγοντες· Προφήτευσον ἡμῖν, χριστέ, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παῖσας σε;

<sup>69</sup> Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἐκάθητο ἔξω ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ· καὶ προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ μία παιδίσκη λέγουσα· Καὶ σὺ ἦσθα μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Γαλιλαίου· <sup>70</sup> ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο ἔμπροσθεν πάντων λέγων· Οὐκ οἶδα τί λέγεις. <sup>71</sup> ἐξελθόντα δὲ εἰς τὸν πυλῶνα εἶδεν αὐτὸν ἄλλη καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἐκεῖ· Οὗτος ἦν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου· <sup>72</sup> καὶ πάλιν ἠρνήσατο μετὰ ὅρκου ὅτι Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

## MATTHEW 26:64-72

**64** *Thou*, ver. 25; ch. 27:11. Mar. 14:62. Lu. 22:70. Jno. 18:37. *Hereafter*, ch. 16:27; 24:30; 25:31. Da. 7:13. Lu. 21:27; 24:31. Jno. 1:50, 51. Ac. 1:11. Ro. 14:10. 1 Th. 4:16. Re. 1:7; 20:11. *the right*, Ps. 110:1. Ac. 7:55, 56. He. 1:3; 12:2.

**65** *the high priest*, Le. 21:10. 2 Ki. 18:37; 19:1–3. Je. 36:24. Mar. 14:63, 64. *He*, ch. 9:3. 1 Ki. 21:10–13. Lu. 5:21. Jno. 10:33, 36.

**66** *He*, Le. 24:11–16. Jno. 19:7. Ac. 7:52; 13:27, 28. Ja. 5:6.

**67** *did*, ch. 27:30. Nu. 12:14. De. 25:9. Job 30:9–11. Is. 50:6; 52:14; 53:3. Mar. 14:65; 15:19. 1 Co. 4:13. He. 12:2. *buffeted him*, Εξολογισαν, 'smote him with their fists,' as THEOPHYLACT interprets. *and others*, ch. 5:39. 1 Ki. 22:24. Je. 20:2. La. 3:30, 45. Lu. 22:63. Jno. 18:22; 19:3. Ac. 23:2, 3. 2 Co. 11:20, 21. *smote him*, Εξολογισαν, 'smote him on the cheek with the open hand,' as SUIDAS renders. They offered him every indignity, in all its various and vexatious forms. *the palms of their hands*, or, rods. Mi. 5:1.

**68** *Prophecy*, ch. 27:39–44. Ge. 37:19, 20. Ju. 16:25. Mar. 14:65. Lu. 22:63–65. *thou*, ch. 27:28, 29. Mar. 15:18, 19. Jno. 19:2, 3, 14, 15. 1 Pe. 2:4–8.

**69** *Peter*, ver. 58. 1 Ki. 19:9, 13. Ps. 1:1. Mar. 14:66–68. Lu. 22:55–57. Jno. 18:16, 17, 25. 2 Pe. 2:7–9. *Jesus*, ver. 71; ch. 2:22, 23; 21:11. Jno. 1:46; 7:41, 52. Ac. 5:37.

**70** ver. 34, 35, 40–43, 51, 56, 58. Ps. 119:115–117. Pr. 28:26; 29:23, 25. Is. 57:11. Je. 17:9. Ro. 11:20. 1 Co. 10:12. Re. 21:8.

**71** *when*, Mar. 14:68, 69. Lu. 22:58. Jno. 18:25–27. *This*, ver. 61.

**72** *with*, ch. 5:34–36. Ex. 20:7. Is. 48:1. Zec. 5:3, 4; 8:17. Mal. 3:5. Ac. 5:3, 4. *I do not*, ver. 74. Lu. 22:34.

64 Jesus said to him, “You have said it. Nevertheless, I tell you, after this you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming on the clouds of the sky.”

65 Then the high priest tore his clothing, saying, “He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we need any more witnesses? Behold, now you have heard his blasphemy. 66 What do you think?”

They answered, “He is worthy of death!” 67 Then they spat in his face and beat him with their fists, and some slapped him, 68 saying, “Prophecy to us, you Christ! Who hit you?”

69 Now Peter was sitting outside in the court, and a maid came to him, saying, “You were also with Jesus, the Galilean!”

70 But he denied it before them all, saying, “I don’t know what you are talking about.”

71 When he had gone out onto the porch, someone else saw him, and said to those who were there, “This man also was with Jesus of Nazareth.”

72 Again he denied it with an oath, “I don’t know the man.”

<sup>73</sup> μετὰ μικρὸν δὲ προσελθόντες οἱ ἐστῶτες εἶπον τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ἀληθῶς καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ, καὶ γὰρ ἡ λαλιά σου δῆλόν σε ποιεῖ· <sup>74</sup> τότε ἤρξατο καταθεματίζειν καὶ ὁμνύειν ὅτι Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν· <sup>75</sup> καὶ ἐμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος Ἰησοῦ εἰρηκότος ὅτι Πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι τρις ἀπαρνήσῃ με, καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλαυσεν πικρῶς.

<sup>27.1</sup> Πρωῖας δὲ γενομένης συμβούλιον ἔλαβον πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ὥστε θανατῶσαι αὐτόν· <sup>2</sup> καὶ δήσαντες αὐτὸν ἀπήγαγον καὶ παρέδωκαν Πιλάτῳ τῷ ἡγεμόνι. <sup>3</sup> Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν ὅτι κατεκρίθη μεταμεληθεὶς ἔστρεψεν τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ πρεσβυτέροις <sup>4</sup> λέγων· Ὁμάρτον παραδοὺς αἷμα ἁθῶν. οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Τί πρὸς ἡμᾶς; σὺ ὄψῃ.

## MATTHEW 26:73-27:4

**73** *Surely.* Lu. 22:59, 60. Jno. 18:26, 27. *for.* Ju. 12:6. Ne. 13:24.

**74** *began.* ch. 27:25. Ju. 17:2; 21:18. 1 Sa. 14:24–28. Mar. 14:71. Ac. 23:12–14. Ro. 9:3. 1 Co. 16:22. *saying.* ch. 10:28, 32, 33. Jno. 21:15–17. Re. 3:19. *And.* Mar. 14:30–68, 72. Lu. 22:60. Jno. 18:27.

**75** *remembered.* ver. 34. Lu. 22:61, 62. Jno. 13:38. *And he.* ch. 27:3–5. Lu. 22:31–34. Ro. 7:18–20. 1 Co. 4:7. Ga. 6:1. 1 Pe. 1:5.

*Christ is delivered bound to Pilate, 1, 2. Judas hangs himself, 3–18. Pilate, admonished of his wife, 19, and being urged by the multitude, washes his hands, and loses Barabbas, 20–26. Christ is mocked and crowned with thorns, 27–32; crucified, 33–38; reviled, 39–49; dies, and is buried, 50–61; his sepulchre is sealed and watched, 62–66.*

**1** *the morning.* Ju. 16:2. 1 Sa. 19:11. Pr. 4:16–18. Mi. 2:1. Lu. 22:66. Ac. 5:21. *all.* ch. 23:13; 26:3, 4. Ps. 2:2. Mar. 15:1. Lu. 23:1, 2. Jno. 18:28. Ac. 4:24–28.

**2** *bound.* Ge. 22:9. Jno. 18:12, 24. Ac. 9:2; 12:6; 21:33; 22:25, 29; 24:27; 28:20. 2 Ti. 2:9. He. 13:3. *delivered.* ch. 20:19. Lu. 18:32, 33; 20:20. Ac. 3:13. *Pontius Pilate.* Pontius Pilate governed Judea ten years under the emperor Tiberius, from his 13th to his 23rd year, A.D. 26 to 36; but, having exercised great cruelties against the Samaritans, they complained to Vitellius, governor of Syria, who sent Marcellus, one of his friends, to superintend Judea, and ordered Pilate to Rome, to give an account of his conduct to Tiberius. The emperor was dead before he arrived; but it is an ancient tradition, that he was banished to Vienne in Dauphiny, where he was reduced to such extremity that he killed himself with his own sword two years after.

**3** *Judas.* ch. 26:14–16, 47–50. Mar. 14:10, 11, 43–46. Lu. 22:2–6, 47, 48. Jno. 13:2, 27; 18:3. *repent.* Job 20:5, 15–29. 2 Co. 7:10.

**4** *I have sinned.* Ge. 42:21, 22. Ex. 9:27; 10:16, 17; 12:31. 1 Sa. 15:24, 30. 1 Ki. 21:27. Ro. 3:19. *the innocent.* ver. 19, 23, 24, 54. 2 Ki. 24:4. Je. 26:15. Jon. 1:14. Lu. 23:22, 41, 47. Jno. 19:7. Ac. 13:28. He. 7:26. 1 Pe. 1:19. *What.* ver. 25. Ac. 18:15–17. 1 Ti. 4:2. Tit. 1:16. 1 Jno. 3:12. Re. 11:10. *see.* 1 Sa. 28:16–20. Job 13:4; 16:2. Lu. 16:25, 26.

73 After a little while those who stood by came and said to Peter, “Surely you are also one of them, for your speech makes you known.”

74 Then he began to curse and to swear, “I don’t know the man!”

Immediately the rooster crowed. 75 Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said to him, “Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times.” Then he went out and wept bitterly.

## 27

Now when morning had come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: 2 and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pontius Pilate, the governor. 3 Then Judas, who betrayed him, when he saw that Jesus was condemned, felt remorse, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4 saying, “I have sinned in that I betrayed innocent blood.”

But they said, “What is that to us? You see to it.”

MATTHEW 27:5-13

<sup>5</sup> καὶ ρίψας τὰ ἀργύρια εἰς τὸν ναὸν  
ἀνεχώρησεν, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπήγγατο. <sup>6</sup> οἱ δὲ  
ἀρχιερεῖς λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια εἶπαν· Οὐκ  
ἔξεστιν βαλεῖν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν κορβανᾶν, ἐπεὶ  
τιμὴ αἵματος ἐστίν· <sup>7</sup> συμβούλιον δὲ  
λαβόντες ἡγόρασαν ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν Ἄγρον τοῦ  
Κεραμέως εἰς ταφὴν τοῖς ξένοις. <sup>8</sup> διὸ ἐκλήθη  
ὁ ἀγρὸς ἐκεῖνος Ἄγρος Αἵματος ἕως τῆς  
σήμερον. <sup>9</sup> τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ρηθὲν διὰ  
Ἰερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος· Καὶ  
ἔλαβον τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια, τὴν τιμὴν τοῦ  
τετιμημένου ὃν ἐτιμήσαντο ἀπὸ υἱῶν  
Ἰσραὴλ, <sup>10</sup> καὶ ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν  
τοῦ κεραμέως, καθὰ συνέταξέν μοι κύριος. <sup>11</sup>  
Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐστάθη ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ  
ἡγεμόνος· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡγεμὼν  
λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ  
Ἰησοῦς ἔφη· Σὺ λέγεις. <sup>12</sup> καὶ ἐν τῷ  
κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ  
πρεσβυτέρων οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. <sup>13</sup> τότε λέγει  
αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλᾶτος· Οὐκ ἀκούεις πόσα σου  
καταμαρτυροῦσιν;



## MATTHEW 27:5-13

**5** *and departed.* Ju. 9:54. 1 Sa. 31:4. 5. 2 Sa. 17:23. 1 Ki. 16:18. Job 2:9; 7:15. Ps. 55:23. Ac. 1:18, 19.

**6** *It is not.* ch. 23:24. Lu. 6:7-9. Jno. 18:28. *to put.* De. 23:18. Is. 61:8. *because.* The Jews considered it was strictly forbidden by the Divine law to bring any filthy or iniquitous gain into the temple. For this reason they now refused to allow this money to be placed in the chest of the temple, amongst the former contributions for its repairs. In this they were right enough, but by the very act of refusing this money, they proved themselves to be gross perverters of the *spirit* of God's requirements: they saw not that it was much less lawful for them, who had hired Judas to this sordid action, to be employed in the service of the temple. Those that 'bear the vessels of the Lord,' ought to be holy. Thus our Lord's words, 'Ye blind guides! ye train at a gnat, and swallow a camel.'

**8** *that.* Ac. 1:19. *unto.* ch. 28:15. De. 34:6. Jos. 4:9. Ju. 1:26. 2 Ch. 5:9.

**9** *Jeremy.* The words here quoted are not found in *Jeremiah*, but in *Zachariah*; and a variety of conjectures have been formed, in order to reconcile this discrepancy. The most probable opinion seems to be, that the *name* of the prophet was originally omitted by the Evangelist, and that the name of *Jeremiah* was added by some subsequent copyist. It is *omitted* in two MSS. of the twelfth century, in the Syriac, later Persic, two of the Itala, and in some other Latin copies; and what renders it highly probable that the original reading was *δια του προφητου*, by the prophet, is, that St. Matthew frequently omits the name of the prophet in his quotations. See ch. 1:22; 2:5, 15; 13:35; 21:4. This omission is approved of by BENGEL, Dr. A. CLARKE, and HORNE. *And they.* Zec. 11:12, 13. *thirty.* ch. 26:16. Ex. 21:32. I.e. 27:2-7. *of the children of Israel did value.* or, bought of the children of Israel.

**11** *Jesus stood.* ch. 10:18, 25. Mar. 15:2. Lu. 23:3. Jno. 18:33-36. *Thou sayest.* ch. 26:25, 64. Mar. 14:62. Jno. 18:37. 1 Ti. 6:13.

**12** *ver.* 14; ch. 26:63. Ps. 38:13, 14. Is. 53:7. Mar. 15:3-5. Jno. 19:9-11. Ac. 8:32. 1 Pe. 2:23.

**13** *Hearst.* ch. 26:62. Jno. 18:35. Ac. 22:24.

5 He threw down the pieces of silver in the sanctuary, and departed. He went away and hanged himself. 6 The chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, "It's not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is the price of blood." 7 They took counsel, and bought the potter's field with them, to bury strangers in. 8 Therefore that field was called "The Field of Blood" to this day. 9 Then that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying, "They took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him upon whom a price had been set, whom some of the children of Israel priced, 10 and they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord commanded me."

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, "Are you the King of the Jews?"

Jesus said to him, "So you say."

12 When he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then Pilate said to him, "Don't you hear how many things they testify against you?"

<sup>14</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲ ἐν ῥήμα, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν ἡγεμόνα λίαν. <sup>15</sup> Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἓνα τῷ ὄχλῳ δέσμιον ὃν ᾔθελον. <sup>16</sup> εἶχον δὲ τότε δέσμιον ἐπίσημον λεγόμενον Ἰησοῦν Βαραββᾶν. <sup>17</sup> συνηγμένων οὖν αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλᾶτος· Τίνα θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν, Ἰησοῦν τὸν Βαραββᾶν ἢ Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον χριστόν; <sup>18</sup> ἥδει γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παρέδωκαν αὐτόν. <sup>19</sup> Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτόν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ λέγουσα· Μηδὲν σοὶ καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἐκείνῳ, πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον σήμερον κατ' ὄναρ δι' αὐτόν. <sup>20</sup> Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεισαν τοὺς ὄχλους ἵνα αἰτήσωνται τὸν Βαραββᾶν τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν ἀπολέσωσιν. <sup>21</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Τὸν Βαραββᾶν. <sup>22</sup> λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλᾶτος· Τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον χριστόν; λέγουσιν πάντες· Σταυρωθήτω.

## MATTHEW 27:14-22

**14** *marvelled*. Ps. 71:7. Is. 8:18. Zec. 3:8. 1 Co. 4:9.

**15** ch. 26:5. Mar. 15:6, 8. Lu. 23:16, 17. Jno. 18:38, 39. Ac. 24:27; 25:9.

**16** *a*. Mar. 15:7. Lu. 23:18, 19, 25. Jno. 18:40. Ac. 3:14. Ro. 1:32.

**17** *Whom*. ver. 21. Jos. 24:15. 1 Ki. 18:21. *or*. ver. 22. Mar. 15:9–12. Jno. 19:15.

**18** *he*. Ge. 37:11. 1 Sa. 18:7–11. Ps. 106:16. Pr. 27:4. Ec. 4:4. Is. 26:11. Mar. 15:10. Ac. 5:17; 7:9; 13:45. Ja. 4:5. *envy*. Or. *malice*, *φθορος*, probably from *φθωσ*, to decay, *withers*, *pine away*, according to that of Solomon, Pr. 27:4.

**19** *his*. Ge. 20:3–6; 31:24, 29. Job 33:14–17. Pr. 29:1. *that just*. ver. 4, 24. Is. 53:11. Zec. 9:9. Lu. 23:41, 47. 1 Pe. 2:22. 1 Jno. 2:1.

**20** *persuaded*. Mar. 15:11. Ac. 14:18, 19; 19:23–29. *should*. Lu. 23:18–20. Jno. 18:40; 19:15, 16. Ac. 3:14, 15.

**22** *What*. ver. 17. Job 31:31. Ps. 22:8, 9. Is. 49:7; 53:2, 3. Zec. 11:8. Mar. 14:55; 15:12–14. Lu. 23:20–24. Jno. 19:14, 15. Ac. 13:38.

14 He gave him no answer, not even one word, so that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at the feast the governor was accustomed to release to the multitude one prisoner, whom they desired. 16 They had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said to them, “Whom do you want me to release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus, who is called Christ?” 18 For he knew that because of envy they had delivered him up.

19 While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, “Have nothing to do with that righteous man, for I have suffered many things today in a dream because of him.”

20 Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes to ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 But the governor answered them, “Which of the two do you want me to release to you?”

They said, “Barabbas!”

22 Pilate said to them, “What then shall I do to Jesus, who is called Christ?”

They all said to him, “Let him be crucified!”

MATTHEW 27:23-29

<sup>23</sup> ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ  
περισσῶς ἔκραζον λέγοντες· Σταυρωθήτω. <sup>24</sup>  
Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πιλᾶτος ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφελεῖ ἀλλὰ  
μᾶλλον θόρυβος γίνεται λαβὼν ὕδωρ  
ἀπενίψατο τὰς χεῖρας ἀπέναντι τοῦ ὄχλου  
λέγων· Ἀθῶός εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος τούτου·  
ὕμεῖς ὁψεσθε. <sup>25</sup> καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς  
εἶπεν· Τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ  
τέκνα ἡμῶν. <sup>26</sup> τότε ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν  
Βαραββᾶν, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας  
παρέδωκεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ. <sup>27</sup> Τότε οἱ  
στρατιῶται τοῦ ἡγεμόνος παραλαβόντες τὸν  
Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον συνήγαγον ἐπ'  
αὐτὸν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν. <sup>28</sup> καὶ ἐκδύσαντες  
αὐτὸν χλαμύδα κοκκίνην περιέθηκαν αὐτῷ,  
<sup>29</sup> καὶ πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν  
ἐπέθηκαν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ καὶ  
κάλαμον ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, καὶ  
γονυπετήσαντες ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ ἐνέπαιζαν  
αὐτῷ λέγοντες· Χαῖρε, βασιλεῦ τῶν  
Ἰουδαίων,

## MATTHEW 27:23-29

**23** *Why*. Ge. 37:18, 19. 1 Sa. 19:3–15; 20:31–33; 22:14–19. *But*. ch. 21:38, 39. Ac. 7:57; 17:5–7; 21:28–31; 22:22, 23; 23:10, 12–15.

**24** *and washed*. De. 21:6, 7. Job 9:30, 31. Ps. 26:6. Je. 2:27, 35. *just*. ver. 4, 9, 54. Jno. 19:4. Ac. 3:14. 2 Co. 5:21. 1 Pe. 3:18.

**25** *His*. ch. 21:44; 23:30–37. Nu. 35:33. De. 19:10, 13. Jos. 2:19. 2 Sa. 1:16; 3:28, 29. 1 Ki. 2:32. 2 Ki. 24:3, 4. Ps. 109:12–19. Eze. 22:2–4; 24:7–9. Ac. 5:28; 7:52. 1 Th. 2:15, 16. He. 10:28–30. *and*. Ex. 20:5. Eze. 18:14, etc.

**26** *released*. Mar. 15:15. Lu. 23:25. *scourged*. This of itself was a severe punishment, the flesh being generally *cut* by the whips used for this purpose. ch. 20:19. Is. 50:6; 53:5. Mar. 10:34. Lu. 18:32, 33; 23:16, 24, 25. Jno. 19:1, 16. 1 Pe. 2:24.

**27** *common hall*, or, governor's house. Mar. 15:16. Jno. 18:28, 33; 19:8, 9. Ac. 23:35. *Gr. hand*. Jno. 18:3. Ac. 10:1; 27:1.

**28** *stripped*. Mar. 15:17. Lu. 23:11. Jno. 19:2–5. *a scarlet robe*. St. Mark calls it a *purple robe*, but by *πορφυρα* is denoted whatever is of a *dazzling red*, and the words *ροζοανον*, *scarlet*, and *πορφυρα*, *purple*, are not infrequently interchanged.

**29** *platted*. ch. 20:19. Ps. 35:15, 16; 69:7, 19, 20. Is. 49:7; 53:3. Je. 20:7. He. 12:2, 3. *Hail*. ver. 37; ch. 26:49. Mar. 15:18. Lu. 23:36, 37. Jno. 19:3.

23 But the governor said, “Why? What evil has he done?”

But they cried out exceedingly, saying, “Let him be crucified!”

24 So when Pilate saw that nothing was being gained, but rather that a disturbance was starting, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, “I am innocent of the blood of this righteous person. You see to it.”

25 All the people answered, “May his blood be on us, and on our children!”

26 Then he released to them Barabbas, but Jesus he flogged and delivered to be crucified. 27 Then the governor’s soldiers took Jesus into the Praetorium, and gathered the whole garrison together against him. 28 They stripped him, and put a scarlet robe on him. 29 They braided a crown of thorns and put it on his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying, “Hail, King of the Jews!”

<sup>30</sup> καὶ ἐμπτύσαντες εἰς αὐτὸν ἔλαβον τὸν κάλαμον καὶ ἔτυπτον εἰς τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ.

<sup>31</sup> καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν χλαμύδα καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σταυρῶσαι.

<sup>32</sup> Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ εὗρον ἄνθρωπον

Κυρηναῖον ὀνόματι Σίμονα· τοῦτον

ἠγγάρευσαν ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ. <sup>33</sup>

Καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Γολγοθᾶ,

ὃ ἐστὶν Κρανίου Τόπος λεγόμενος, <sup>34</sup> ἔδωκαν

αὐτῷ πιεῖν οἶνον μετὰ χολῆς μεμιγμένον· καὶ γευσάμενος οὐκ ἠθέλησεν πιεῖν. <sup>35</sup>

σταυρώσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν διεμερίσαντο τὰ

ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ βάλλοντες κλῆρον, <sup>36</sup> καὶ

καθήμενοι ἐτήρουν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ. <sup>37</sup> καὶ

ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ τὴν

αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένην· Οὗτός ἐστιν

Ἰησοῦς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. <sup>38</sup> Τότε

σταυροῦνται σὺν αὐτῷ δύο λησταί, εἷς ἐκ

δεξιῶν καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύμων. <sup>39</sup> οἱ δὲ

παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν

κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν <sup>40</sup> καὶ

λέγοντες· Ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν καὶ ἐν τρισὶν

ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον σεαυτόν· εἰ υἱὸς

εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, κατάβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ.

## MATTHEW 27:30-40

30 ch. 26:67. Job 30:8–10. Is. 49:7; 50:6; 52:14; 53:3, 7. Mi. 5:1. Mar. 15:19. Lu. 18:32, 33.

31 and led. ch. 20:19; 21:39. Nu. 15:35. 1 Ki. 21:10, 13. Is. 53:7. Jno. 19:16, 27. Ac. 7:58. He. 13:12.

32 as. Le. 4:3, 12, 21. Nu. 15:35, 36. 1 Ki. 21:10, 13. Ac. 7:58. He. 13:11, 12. they found. ch. 16:24. Mar. 15:21. Lu. 23:26. Cyrene. Ac. 2:10; 6:9; 11:20; 13:1.

33 Golgotha. Mar. 15:22. Lu. 23:27–33. Jno. 19:17.

34 gave. ver. 48. Ps. 69:21. Mar. 15:23. Jno. 19:28–30. vinegar. St. Mark says, *wine mingled with myrrh*, but as the *sour wine* used by the Roman soldiers and common people was termed *οξος*, *wine*, and *οξος*, vinegar, (*vin aigre*, French,) is *sour wine*, and as *χολη*, *gall*, is applied to bitters of any kind, it is not difficult to reconcile the two accounts.

35 they crucified. Ps. 22:16. Jno. 20:20, 25, 27. Ac. 4:10. parted. Mar. 15:24, etc. Lu. 23:34. Jno. 19:23, 24. that it. Ps. 22:18.

36 ver. 54. Mar. 15:39, 44.

37 his accusation. Mar. 15:26. Lu. 23:38. Jno. 19:19–22.

38 ver. 44. Is. 53:12. Mar. 15:27, 28. Lu. 22:37; 23:32, 33, 39–43. Jno. 19:18, 31–35.

39 reviled. Ps. 22:6, 7, 17; 31:11–13; 35:15–21; 69:7–12, 20; 109:2, 25. La. 1:12; 2:15–17. Mar. 15:29, 30. Lu. 23:35–39. 1 Pe. 2:22–24.

40 saying. Ge. 37:19, 20. Re. 11:10. that destroyest. ch. 26:61. Lu. 14:29, 30. Jno. 2:19–22. If. ver. 54; ch. 4:3, 6; 26:63, 64. come. ch. 16:4. Lu. 16:31.

30 They spat on him, and took the reed and struck him on the head. 31 When they had mocked him, they took the robe off him, and put his clothes on him, and led him away to crucify him.

32 As they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name, and they compelled him to go with them, that he might carry his cross. 33 When they came to a place called “Golgotha”, that is to say, “The place of a skull,” 34 they gave him sour wine to drink mixed with gall. When he had tasted it, he would not drink. 35 When they had crucified him, they divided his clothing among them, casting lots, 36 and they sat and watched him there. 37 They set up over his head the accusation against him written, “THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

38 Then there were two robbers crucified with him, one on his right hand and one on the left. 39 Those who passed by blasphemed him, wagging their heads, 40 and saying, “You who destroy the temple, and build it in three days, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross!”

<sup>41</sup> ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων ἔλεγον· <sup>42</sup> Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι· βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐστίν, καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ καὶ πιστεύσομεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. <sup>43</sup> πέποιθεν ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν, ῥυσάσθω νῦν εἰ θέλει αὐτόν· εἶπεν γὰρ ὅτι Θεοῦ εἰμι υἱός. <sup>44</sup> τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ οἱ λησταὶ οἱ συσταυρωθέντες σὺν αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν. <sup>45</sup> Ἀπὸ δὲ ἑκτῆς ὥρας σκότος ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης. <sup>46</sup> περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐνάτην ὥραν ἀνεβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων· Ἥλι ἡλὶ λεμὰ σαβαχθάνι; τοῦτ' ἔστιν· Θεέ μου θεέ μου, ἵνατί με ἐγκατέλιπες; <sup>47</sup> τινὲς δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκότων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἥλιαν φωνεῖ οὗτος. <sup>48</sup> καὶ εὐθέως δραμὼν εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν καὶ λαβὼν σπόγγον πλήσας τε ὄξους καὶ περιθεὶς καλὰμφ ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν. <sup>49</sup> οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἔλεγον· Ἄφες ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλίας σῶσων αὐτόν. <sup>50</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν κράζας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἀφῆκεν τὸ πνεῦμα.



## MATTHEW 27:41-50

**41** Job 13:9. Ps. 22:12, 13; 35:26. Is. 28:22; 49:7. Zec. 11:8. Mar. 15:31, 32. Lu. 18:32; 22:52; 23:35.

**42** *saved*. Jno. 9:24; 12:47. Ac. 4:14. *the King*. ver. 37; ch. 2:2. Lu. 19:38. Jno. 1:49.

**43** *trusted*. Ps. 3:2; 14:6; 22:8; 42:10; 71:11. Is. 36:15, 18; 37:10. *I am*. ver. 40. Jno. 3:16, 17; 5:17–25; 10:30, 36; 19:7.

**44** ver. 38. Job 30:7–9. Ps. 35:15. Mar. 15:32. Lu. 23:39, 40.

**45** *from*. Mar. 15:25, 33, 34. Lu. 23:44, 45. *darkness*. That this general darkness was wholly preternatural is evident from this, that it happened at the *pasover*, which was celebrated only at the *full moon*, a time in which it was impossible for the sun to be eclipsed, natural eclipses happening only at the time of the new moon. (See *Introduction to the Comprehensive Bible*, 59.) Is. 50:3. Am. 8:9. Re. 8:12; 9:2.

**46** *Jesus*. Mar. 15:34. Lu. 23:46. Jno. 19:28–30. He. 5:7. *Eli*. Ps. 22:1; 71:11. Is. 53:10. La. 1:12.

**47** *This*. ch. 11:14. Mal. 4:5. Mar. 15:35, 36.

**48** *and filled*. ver. 34. Ps. 69:21. Lu. 23:36. Jno. 19:29, 30.

**49** *let us*. ver. 43.

**50** *when*. Mar. 15:37. Lu. 23:46. Jno. 19:30. *yielded*. ch. 20:28. Ps. 22:14, 15. Is. 53:9–12. Da. 9:26. Jno. 10:11, 15. He. 2:14; 9:14.

41 Likewise the chief priests also mocking, with the scribes, the Pharisees, and the elders, said, 42 “He saved others, but he can’t save himself. If he is the King of Israel, let him come down from the cross now, and we will believe in him. 43 He trusts in God. Let God deliver him now, if he wants him; for he said, ‘I am the Son of God.’ ” 44 The robbers also who were crucified with him cast on him the same reproach.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.

46 About the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, “Eli, Eli, lima sabachthani?” That is, “My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”

47 Some of them who stood there, when they heard it, said, “This man is calling Elijah.”

48 Immediately one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him a drink. 49 The rest said, “Let him be. Let’s see whether Elijah comes to save him.”

50 Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit.

<sup>51</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη ἀπ' ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω εἰς δύο, καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσεισθη, καὶ αἱ πέτραι ἐσχίσθησαν, <sup>52</sup> καὶ τὰ μνημεῖα ἀνεώχθησαν καὶ πολλὰ σώματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων ἁγίων ἠγέρθησαν, <sup>53</sup> καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκ τῶν μνημείων μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν καὶ ἐνεφανίσθησαν πολλοῖς. <sup>54</sup> Ὁ δὲ ἑκατόνταρχος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ τηροῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδόντες τὸν σεισμὸν καὶ τὰ γενόμενα ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα λέγοντες· Ἀληθῶς θεοῦ υἱὸς ἦν οὗτος. <sup>55</sup> Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, αἵτινες ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας διακονοῦσαι αὐτῷ. <sup>56</sup> ἐν αἷς ἦν Μαρία ἡ Μαгдаληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσήφ μήτηρ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου. <sup>57</sup> Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης ἦλθεν ἄνθρωπος πλούσιος ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, τοῦνομα Ἰωσήφ, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐμαθητεύθη τῷ Ἰησοῦ. <sup>58</sup> οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ ἡτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. τότε ὁ Πιλάτος ἐκέλευσεν ἀποδοθῆναι. <sup>59</sup> καὶ λαβὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ Ἰωσήφ ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ σινδόνι καθαρᾷ,

## MATTHEW 27:51-59

51 *the veil*. Ex. 26:31–37; 40:21. Le. 16:2, 12–15; 21:23. 2 Ch. 3:14. Is. 25:7. Mar. 15:38. Lu. 23:45. Ep. 2:13–18. He. 6:19; 10:19–22. *the earth*. ch. 28:2. Ps. 18:7, 15. Mi. 1:3, 4. Na. 1:3–5. Hab. 3:10, 13. He. 12:25–27. Re. 11:13, 19.

52 *many*. Is. 25:8; 26:19. Ho. 13:14. Jno. 5:25–29. 1 Co. 15:20. *deft*. Da. 12:2. 1 Co. 11:30; 15:51. 1 Th. 4:14; 5:10.

53 *holy*. ch. 4:5. Ne. 11:1. Is. 48:2. Da. 9:24. Re. 11:2; 21:2; 22:19.

54 *the centurion*. ver. 36; ch. 8:5. Ac. 10:1; 21:32; 23:17, 23; 27:1, 43. *saw*. Mar. 15:39. Lu. 23:47, etc. *feared*. 2 Ki. 1:13, 14. Ac. 2:37; 16:29, 30. Re. 11:13. *Truly*. ver. 40, 43; ch. 26:63. Lu. 22:70. Jno. 19:7. Ro. 1:4.

55 *many*. Lu. 23:27, 28, 48, 49. Jno. 19:25–27. *ministering*. Lu. 8:2, 3.

56 *Mary Magdalene*. ver. 61; ch. 28:1. Mar. 15:40, 41; 16:1, 9. Lu. 24:10. Jno. 20:1, 18. *Mary the*. Mar. 15:47; 16:1. Jno. 19:25. *James*. ch. 13:55. Mar. 15:40; 16:1. *the mother*. ch. 20:20, 21.

57 *there*. Mar. 15:42, 43. Lu. 23:50, 51. Jno. 19:38–42. *Arimathaea*. 1 Sa. 1:1; 7:17.

58 Mar. 15:44–46. Lu. 23:52, 53.

51 Behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom. The earth quaked and the rocks were split. 52 The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; 53 and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection, they entered into the holy city and appeared to many. 54 Now the centurion, and those who were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, “Truly this was the Son of God.”

55 Many women were there watching from afar, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, serving him. 56 Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee. 57 When evening had come, a rich man from Arimathaea, named Joseph, who himself was also Jesus’ disciple came. 58 This man went to Pilate, and asked for Jesus’ body. Then Pilate commanded the body to be given up. 59 Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

<sup>60</sup> καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ καινῷ αὐτοῦ μνημείῳ ὃ ἐλατόμησεν ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ, καὶ προσκυλίσας λίθον μέγαν τῇ θύρᾳ τοῦ μνημείου ἀπῆλθεν. <sup>61</sup> ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ Μαριὰμ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία καθήμεναι ἀπέναντι τοῦ τάφου. <sup>62</sup> Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον, ἣτις ἐστὶν μετὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν, συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πιλᾶτον <sup>63</sup> λέγοντες· Κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὁ πλάνος εἶπεν ἔτι ζῶν· Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. <sup>64</sup> κέλευσον οὖν ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας, μήποτε ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ κλέψωσιν αὐτὸν καὶ εἴπωσιν τῷ λαῷ· Ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἔσται ἡ ἐσχάτη πλάνη χείρων τῆς πρώτης. <sup>65</sup> ἔφη αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλᾶτος· Ἔχετε κουστωδῖαν· ὑπάγετε ἀσφαλίσασθε ὥς οἴδατε. <sup>66</sup> οἱ δὲ πορευθέντες ἠσφαλίσαντο τὸν τάφον σφραγίσαντες τὸν λίθον μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας.

## MATTHEW 27:60-66

**60** *in his*. Is. 53:9. *a great*. ver. 66; ch. 28:2. Mar. 16:3, 4. Lu. 24:2. Jno. 20:1.

**61** *Mary Magdalene*. ver. 56.

**62** *the day*. ch. 26:17. Mar. 15:42. Lu. 23:54–56. Jno. 19:14, 42. *the chief priests*. ver. 1, 2. Ps. 2:1–6. Ac. 4:27, 28.

**63** *that deceiver*. Lu. 23:2. Jno. 7:12, 47. 2 Co. 6:8. *After*. ch. 16:21; 17:23; 20:19; 26:61. Mar. 8:31; 10:34. Lu. 9:22; 18:33; 24:6, 7. Jno. 2:19.

**64** *and steal*. ch. 28:13. *so*. ch. 12:45.

**65** *make*. ch. 28:11–15. Ps. 76:10. Pr. 21:30.

**66** *and made*. Every thing was here done which human policy and prudence could, to prevent a resurrection, which these very precautions had the most direct tendency to authenticate and establish. *sealing*. Da. 6:17. 2 Ti. 2:19.

60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had cut out in the rock, and he rolled a great stone against the door of the tomb, and departed. 61 Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb. 62 Now on the next day, which was the day after the Preparation Day, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together to Pilate, 63 saying, “Sir, we remember what that deceiver said while he was still alive: ‘After three days I will rise again.’ 64 Command therefore that the tomb be made secure until the third day, lest perhaps his disciples come at night and steal him away, and tell the people, ‘He is risen from the dead;’ and the last deception will be worse than the first.”

65 Pilate said to them, “You have a guard. Go, make it as secure as you can.” 66 So they went with the guard and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone.

<sup>28.1</sup> Ὅψε δὲ σαββάτων, τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ εἰς  
 μίαν σαββάτων, ἦλθεν Μαριὰμ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ  
 καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον. <sup>2</sup> καὶ  
 ἰδοὺ σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγγελος γὰρ  
 κυρίου καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ καὶ προσελθὼν  
 ἀπεκύλισε τὸν λίθον καὶ ἐκάθητο ἐπάνω  
 αὐτοῦ. <sup>3</sup> Ἦν δὲ ἡ εἰδέα αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπὴ καὶ  
 τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ λευκὸν ὡς χιῶν. <sup>4</sup> ἀπὸ δὲ  
 τοῦ φόβου αὐτοῦ ἐσείσθησαν οἱ τηροῦντες  
 καὶ ἐγενήθησαν ὡς νεκροί. <sup>5</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ  
 ἄγγελος εἶπεν ταῖς γυναῖξιν· Μὴ φοβεῖσθε  
 ὑμεῖς, οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι Ἰησοῦν τὸν  
 ἐσταυρωμένον ζητεῖτε· <sup>6</sup> οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε,  
 ἠγέρθη γὰρ καθὼς εἶπεν· δεῦτε ἴδετε τὸν  
 τόπον ὅπου ἔκειτο· <sup>7</sup> καὶ ταχὺ πορευθεῖσαι  
 εἵπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι Ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ  
 τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἰδοὺ προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν  
 Γαλιλαίαν, ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε· ἰδοὺ εἶπον  
 ὑμῖν. <sup>8</sup> καὶ ἀπελθοῦσαι ταχὺ ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 μνημείου μετὰ φόβου καὶ χαρᾶς μεγάλης  
 ἔδραμον ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ.

*Christ's resurrection is declared by an angel to the women, 1-8. He himself appears unto them, 9, 10. The chief priests give the soldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre, 11-15. Christ appears to his disciples, 16, 17, and sends them to baptize and teach all nations, 18-20.*

**1** *the end.* The Hebrew word *Sabbath*, from which our English word is derived, signifies *rest*, and is applied to all solemn festivals, equally with that one day of every week devoted to the worship of God; Eze. 20:21, 'they polluted my sabbaths.' Three evangelists say, the transaction recorded in this verse, occurred upon the first day in the week, early in the morning, about sunrising, and John says, while it was yet dark. Οἱ σαββατων, does not signify 'in the evening of the sabbath,' but 'sabbaths.' Hence, the great feast having been concluded, the term 'end of the sabbaths' denotes the time very clearly. Again, it may be observed that the Jews, speaking of their passover, sometimes speak according to their *civil computation*, wherein they measured their days from sun-rising to sun-rising. Sometimes according to their *sacred computation*, which was from *sun-set to sun-set*. This reconciles Nu. 28:18, which seems to make the fourteenth day of the first month, the first day of unleavened bread. Mar. 16:1, 2. Lu. 23:56; 24:1, 22. Jno. 20:1, etc. *Mary Magdalene.* ch. 27:56, 61.

**2** *there.* ch. 27:51-53. Ac. 16:26. Re. 11:19. *was, or, had been.* *for.* Mar. 16:3-5. Lu. 24:2-5. Jno. 20:1, 12, 13. 1 Ti. 3:16. 1 Pe. 1:12.

**3** *countenance.* ch. 17:2. Ps. 104:4. Eze. 1:4-14. Da. 10:5, 6. Re. 1:14-16; 10:1; 18:1. *his niment.* Mar. 9:3; 16:5. Ac. 1:10. Re. 3:4, 5.

**4** *the.* ver. 11; ch. 27:65, 66. *shake.* Job 4:14. Ps. 48:6. Da. 10:7. Ac. 9:3-7; 16:29. Re. 1:17.

**5** *Fear.* Is. 35:4; 41:10, 14. Da. 10:12, 19. Mar. 16:6. Lu. 1:12, 13, 30. He. 1:14. Re. 1:17, 18. *ye seek.* Ps. 105:3, 4. Lu. 24:5. Jno. 20:13-15. He. 1:14.

**6** *as.* ch. 12:40; 16:21; 17:9, 23; 20:19; 26:31, 32; 27:63. Mar. 8:31. Lu. 24:6-8, 23, 44. Jno. 2:19; 10:17. *Come.* Mar. 16:6. Lu. 24:12. Jno. 20:4-9.

**7** *go.* ver. 10. Mar. 16:7, 8, 10, 13. Lu. 24:9, 10, 22-24, 34. Jno. 20:17, 18. *he goeth.* ver. 16, 17; ch. 26:32. Mar. 14:28. Jno. 21:1, etc. 1 Co. 15:4, 6. *lo.* ch. 24:25. Is. 44:8; 45:21. Jno. 14:29; 16:4.

**8** *with.* Eze. 3:12, 13. Ps. 2:11. Mar. 16:8. Lu. 24:36-41. Jno. 16:20, 22; 20:20, 21.

## 28

Now after the Sabbath, as it began to dawn on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb.<sup>2</sup> Behold, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from the sky, and came and rolled away the stone from the door, and sat on it.<sup>3</sup> His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white as snow. <sup>4</sup> For fear of him, the guards shook, and became like dead men. <sup>5</sup> The angel answered the women, "Don't be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus, who has been crucified. <sup>6</sup> He is not here, for he has risen, just like he said. Come, see the place where the Lord was lying. <sup>7</sup> Go quickly and tell his disciples, 'He has risen from the dead, and behold, he goes before you into Galilee; there you will see him.' Behold, I have told you."

<sup>8</sup> They departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word.

<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἰησοῦς ὑπῆντησεν αὐταῖς λέγων·  
Χαίρετε· αἱ δὲ προσελθοῦσαι ἐκράτησαν  
αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ. <sup>10</sup>  
τότε λέγει αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ φοβεῖσθε·  
ὑπάγετε ἀπαγγείλατε τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου ἵνα  
ἀπέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κακεῖ με  
ὄψονται.

<sup>11</sup> Πορευομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἰδοὺ τινες τῆς  
κουστωδίας ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν  
ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἅπαντα τὰ  
γενόμενα. <sup>12</sup> καὶ συναχθέντες μετὰ τῶν  
πρεσβυτέρων συμβούλιόν τε λαβόντες  
ἀργύρια ἱκανὰ ἔδωκαν τοῖς στρατιώταις <sup>13</sup>  
λέγοντες· Εἶπατε ὅτι Οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ  
νυκτὸς ἐλθόντες ἔκλεψαν αὐτὸν ἡμῶν  
κοιμωμένων· <sup>14</sup> καὶ ἐὰν ἀκουσθῇ τοῦτο ἐπὶ  
τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, ἡμεῖς πείσομεν αὐτὸν καὶ ὑμᾶς  
ἀμερίμνους ποιήσομεν. <sup>15</sup> οἱ δὲ λαβόντες τὰ  
ἀργύρια ἐποίησαν ὥς ἐδιδάχθησαν. Καὶ  
διεφημίσθη ὁ λόγος οὗτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις  
μέχρι τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας.

<sup>16</sup> Οἱ δὲ ἑνδεκα μαθηταὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς  
τὴν Γαλιλαίαν εἰς τὸ ὄρος οὗ ἐτάξατο αὐτοῖς  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, <sup>17</sup> καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν  
προσεκύνησαν, οἱ δὲ ἐδίστασαν.



## MATTHEW 28:9-17

**9** *as*. 1s. 64:5. Mar. 16:9, 10. Jno. 20:14–16. *All hail*. Lu. 1:28. Jno. 20:19. 2 Co. 13:11. Gr. *and held*. Ca. 3:3, 4. Lu. 7:38. Jno. 12:3; 20:17. Re. 3:9. *worshipped*. ver. 17; ch. 14:33. Lu. 24:52. Jno. 20:28. Re. 5:11–14.

**10** *Be*. ver. 5; ch. 14:27. Lu. 24:36–38. Jno. 6:20. *go*. ver. 7. Ju. 10:16. Ps. 103:8–13. Mar. 16:7. *my*. ch. 12:48–50; 25:40, 45. Mar. 3:33–35. Jno. 20:17. Ro. 8:29. He. 2:11–18.

**11** *some*. ver. 4; ch. 27:65, 66.

**12** ch. 26:3, 4; 27:1, 2, 62–64. Ps. 2:1–7. Jno. 11:47; 12:10, 11. Ac. 4:5–22; 5:33, 34, 40.

**13** *and stole*. ch. 26:64.

**14** *we*. Ac. 12:19.

**15** *they took*. ch. 26:15. 1 Ti. 6:10. *until*. ch. 27:8.

**16** *the eleven*. Mar. 16:14. Jno. 6:70. Ac. 1:13–26. 1 Co. 15:15. *went*. ver. 7, 10; ch. 26:32.

**17** *when*. ch. 16:28. *worshipped*. ver. 9. Ps. 2:12; 45:11. Jno. 5:23. *but*. 1 Co. 15:6.

9 As they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, “Rejoice!”

They came and took hold of his feet, and worshiped him.

10 Then Jesus said to them, “Don’t be afraid. Go tell my brothers that they should go into Galilee, and there they will see me.”

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guards came into the city, and told the chief priests all the things that had happened. 12 When they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave a large amount of silver to the soldiers, 13 saying, “Say that his disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. 14 If this comes to the governor’s ears, we will persuade him and make you free of worry.” 15 So they took the money and did as they were told. This saying was spread abroad among the Jews, and continues until today.

16 But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had sent them. 17 When they saw him, they bowed down to him, but some doubted.

MATTHEW 28:18-20

<sup>18</sup> καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς  
λέγων· Ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ  
καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· <sup>19</sup> πορευθέντες οὖν  
μαθητεύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες  
αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ  
καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος, <sup>20</sup> διδάσκοντες  
αὐτοὺς τηρεῖν πάντα ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην ὑμῖν·  
καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι πάσας τὰς  
ἡμέρας ἕως τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος.

## MATTHEW 28:18-20

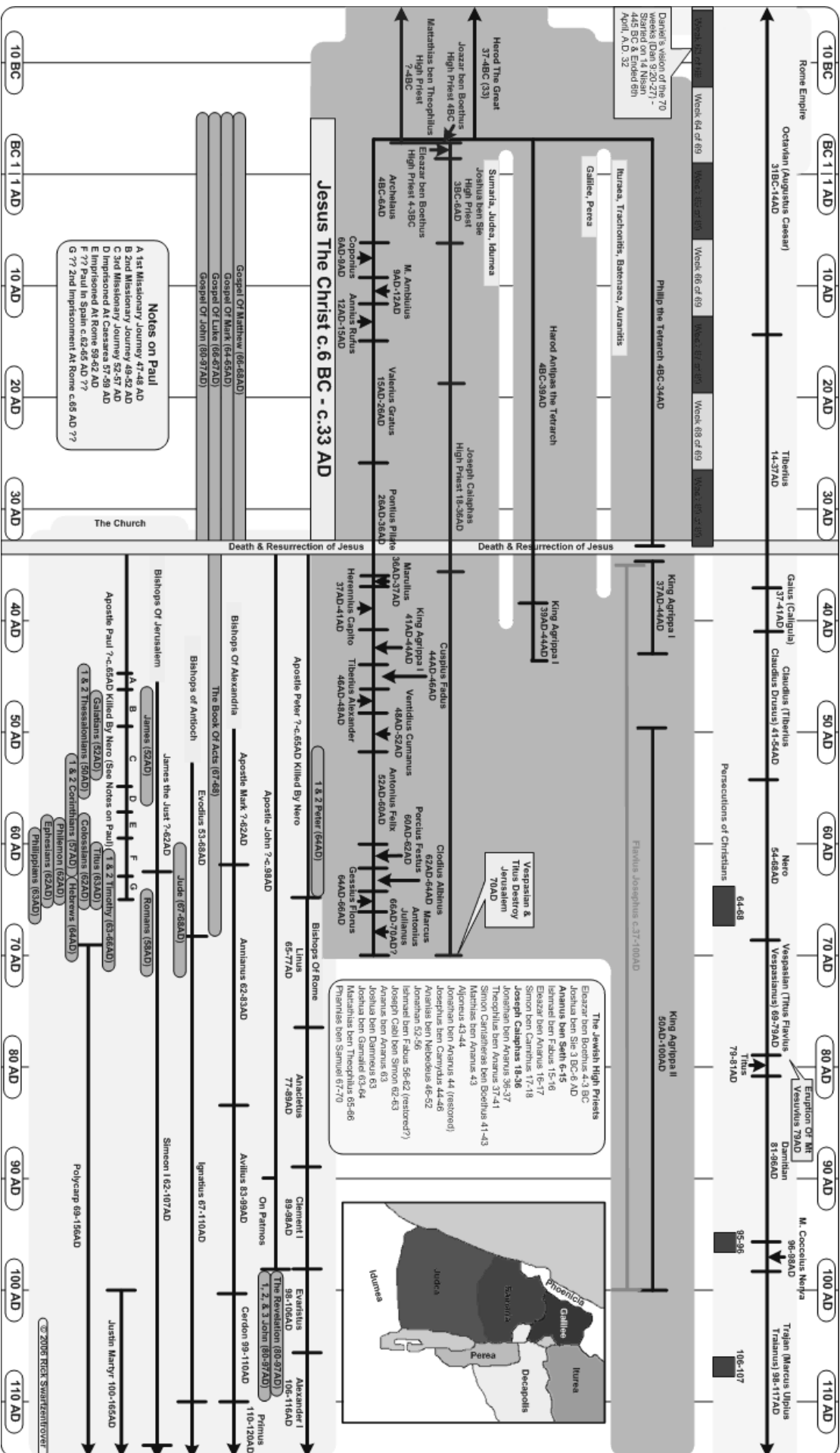
**18** *All*, ch. 11:27; 16:28. Ps. 26-9; 89:19, 27; 110:1-3. Is. 9:6, 7. Da. 7:14. Lu. 1:32, 33; 10:22. Jno. 3:35; 5:22-27; 13:3; 17:2. Ac. 2:36; 10:36. Ro. 1:4, 9. 1 Co. 15:27. Ep. 1:20-22. Phi. 2:9-11. Col. 1:16-19. He. 1:2; 2:8. 1 Pe. 3:22. Re. 11:15; 17:14; 19:16.

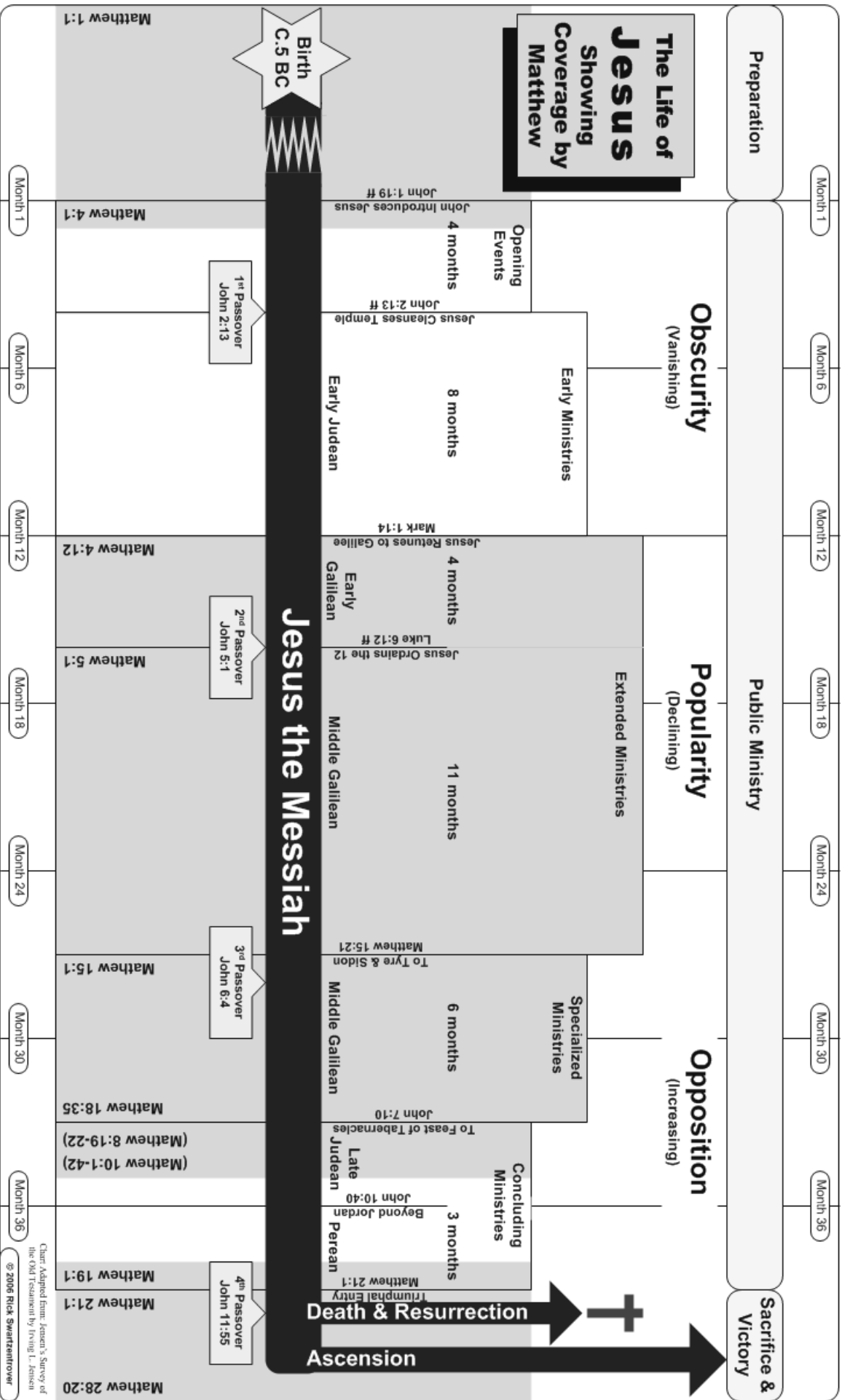
**19** *ye therefore*, Ps. 22:27, 28; 98:2, 8. Is. 42:1-4; 49:6; 52:10; 66:18, 19. Mar. 16:15, 16. Lu. 24:47, 48. Ac. 1:8; 13:46, 47; 28:28. Ro. 10:18. Col. 1:23. *teach all nations, or, make disciples, or Christians, of all nations. baptizing*, Ac. 2:38, 39, 41; 8:12-16, 36-38; 9:18; 10:47, 48; 16:15-33; 19:3-5. 1 Co. 1:13-16; 15:29. 1 Pe. 3:21. *the name*, ch. 3:16, 17. Ge. 1:26. Nu. 6:24-27. Is. 48:16. 1 Co. 12:4-6. 2 Co. 13:14. Ep. 2:18. 1 Jno. 5:7. Re. 1:4-6.

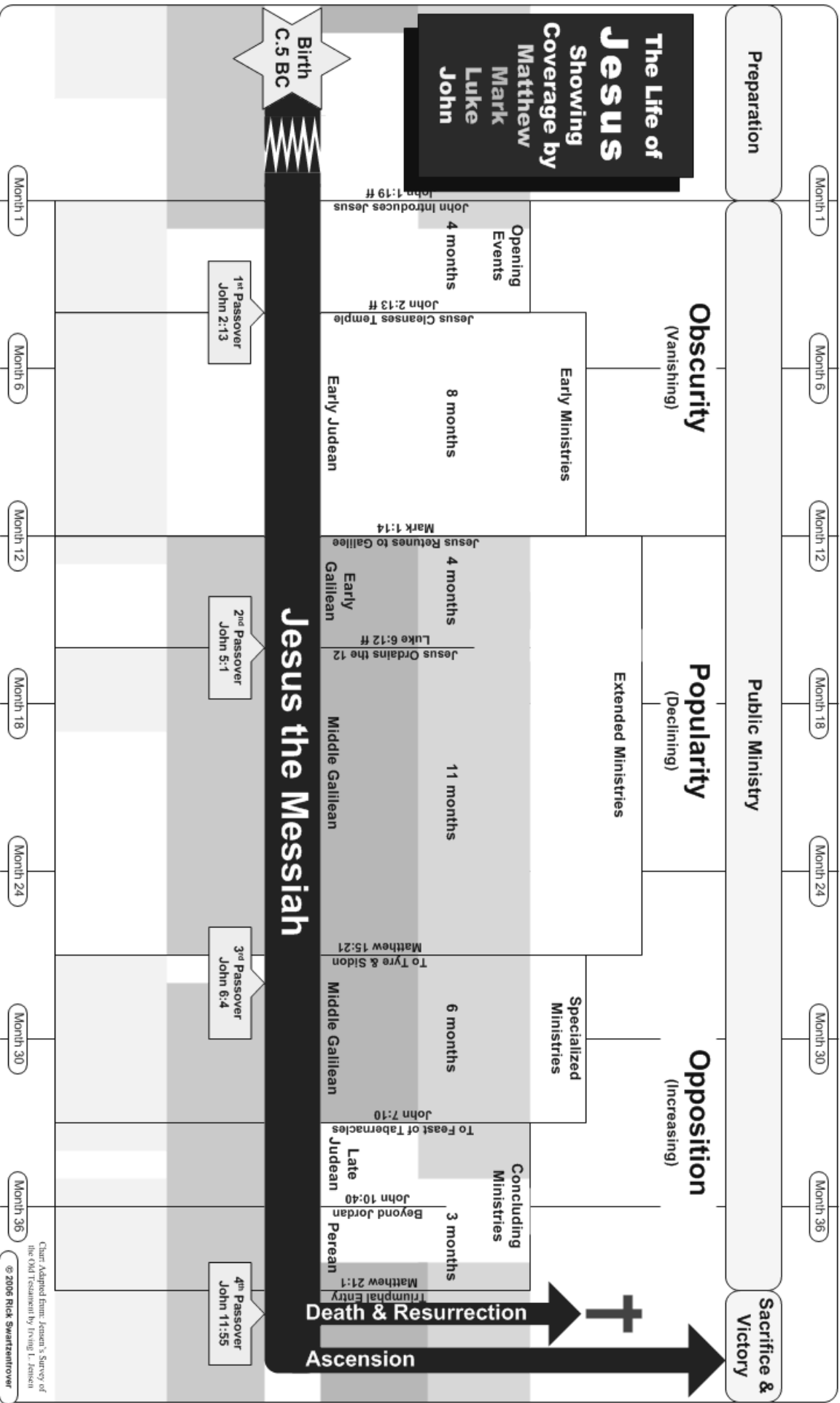
**20** *them*, ch. 7:24-27. De. 5:32; 12:32. Ac. 2:42; 20:20, 21, 27. 1 Co. 11:2, 23; 14:37. Ep. 4:11-17, 20, etc. Col. 1:28. 1 Th. 4:1, 2. 2 Th. 3:6-12. 1 Ti. 6:1-4. Tit. 2:1-10. 1 Pe. 2:10-19. 2 Pe. 1:5-11; 3:2. 1 Jno. 2:3, 4; 3:19-24. Re. 22:14. *I am*, ch. 1:23; 18:20. Ge. 39:2, 3, 21. Ex. 3:12. Jos. 1:5. Ps. 46:7, 11. Is. 8:8-10; 41:10. Mar. 16:20. Jno. 14:18-23. Ac. 18:9, 10. 2 Ti. 4:17. Re. 22:21. *unto*, ch. 13:39, 40, 49; 24:3. *Amen*, ch. 6:13. 1 Ki. 1:36. 1 Ch. 16:36. Ps. 72:19. Re. 1:18; 22:20.

18 Jesus came to them and spoke to them, saying, “All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth. 19 Go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, 20 teaching them to observe all things that I commanded you. Behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.” Amen.















## This image shows a full page of blank, lined paper. It features approximately 28 horizontal grey lines spaced evenly apart, typical of standard notebook paper. The lines extend across the entire width of the page, leaving small margins at the top and bottom. There are no vertical lines, text, or other markings present.

## This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.

## This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.

## This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.

## This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.

## This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.

## This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.



## This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.